Anno .xiij. Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶ At the parliament begunne and holden

at Westminster the second of Aprill, in the .xiij. yere of the raigne of our most gratious soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of Englande, Fraunce, and Ireland Queene, defendour of the fayth. &c. and there continued vntyll the dissolution of the same. To the hygh pleasure of almyghtie God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as foloweth.

1571.

The Table.

An acte whereby certayne offences be made treason. Cap.i.
An acte againſt the bryngyng in, and putting in execution of bulles and other inſtrumentes from the ſea of Rome. Cap.ii.
An act agaynſt fugitiues ouer ỹ ſea. Cap.iii.
An acte to make the landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattalles, of Tellers, Receiuers. &c. lyable to the payment of their debtes. Cap.iiii.
An acte agaynſt fraudulent deedes, giftes, alienations. &c. Cap.v.
An acte that the conſtathes, and exemplifications of letters patentes, ſhalbe as good and auayleable, as the letters patentes them ſelues. Cap.vi.
An acte touchyng orders for Banckruptes. Cap.vii.
An acte agaynſt Uſurie. Cap.viii.
An acte for the Commiſſion of Sewers. Cap.ix.
An acte agaynſt fraudulent gyftes, to thintent to defeate dilapidations of Eccleſiaſticall lyuynges. &c. Cap.x.
An acte for the mayntenaunce of the Nauigation. Cap.xi.
An acte to reforme certayne diſorders touchyng Miniſters of the Churche. Cap.xii.
An acte for the encreaſe of Tyllage. &c. Cap.xiii.
An act for ỹ bringing of Bowe ſtaues into this Realme. Cap.xiiii.
An acte that no Hoye or Plate ſhall croſſe the ſeas. Cap.xv.
An acte for the confirmation of thattaynders of Charles Earle of Weſtmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and others. Cap.xvi.
An acte to licence the Earle of Leyceſter to founde an Hoſpitall. Cap.xvii.
An acte for the brynging of the Riuer of Lee, to the North ſide of the Citie of London. Cap.xviii.
An acte for the makyng of Cappes. Cap.xix.
An acte touching leaſes of benefices, and other Eccleſiaſticall lyuynges with cure. Cap.xx.
An act that Purueyours may take grayne, corne, or victuals within fiue miles of Cambridge & Oxford in certaine caſes. Cap.xxi.
An act to continue ỹ Statute for diuiſion of Shirifles. Cap.xxii.
An acte for pauing of a Streate without Algate. Cap.xxiii.
An acte for the pauing of the Towne of Ipſwiche. Cap xxiiii.
An acte for the reuiuing and continuaunce of certayne Statutes. Cap.xxv.
An acte for the confirmation of a Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. Cap.xxvi.
An acte of a Subſidie and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, graunted by the Temporaltie. Cap.xxvii.
An acte of the Queenes highneſſe moſt gratious generall and free pardon. Cap.xxviii.

An acte whereby certayne offences be made treason.

¶ The first Chapter.

Oralmuch as it is of some doubted, whether the lawes and statutes of this Realme, remaynyng at this present in force, are bayleable and sufficient enough for the suertie and preseruation of the Queenes most royall person, in whom consisteth all the happinesse and comforte of the whole state and subiectes of the Realme: whiche thyng all fayethfull, louyng, and obedyent subiectes ought and wyll with all carefull studie and zeale consyder, foresee, and prouide for. By the neglecting and passing ouer whereof with winking eyes, there might happen to growe the subuersion and ruyne of the quiet and most happy state and perfect gouernment of this Realme, (whiche GOD defende.) Therefore at the humble suite and petition of the Lordes and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, be it enacted, declared, and establisshed by authoritie of the same Parliament, that yf any person or persons whatsoeuer, at any tyme after the last day of June next coymyng, dureyng the naturall lyfe of our moste gracious Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth (whom almyghtie GOD graciously and blessedly with long and prosperous raigne ouer this Realme) shall within the Realme or without, compasse, imagine, inuent, deuise, or intende the death, or destruction, or any bodyly harme tendyng to death, destruction, maymg, or woundyng of the royall person of the same our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth: or to depryue or depose her of or from the style, honour, or kingly name of the imperiall crowne of this Realme, or of any other Realme or Dominion to her Maiestie belonging: or to leuye warre against her Maiestie within this Realme or without: or to moue or to stirre any foreyners or Straungers with force to inuade this Realme, or

the Realme of Irelande, or any other her Maiesties dominions, being vnder her Maiesties obeysaunce, and by any conspiracies, imaginations, inuentions, deuises, or intentions, or any of them, shall malitiously, aduisedly, and directly bring, or declare by anye printing, writing, cyphring, speache, wordes, or sayinges: or by any person or persons whatsoeuer, after the sayde laste day of June, shall malitiously, aduisedly, and directly, publishe, declare, holde opinion, affirme, or say by anye speache, expresse wordes, or sayinges, that our sayd Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth duryng her life, is not, or ought not to be Queene of this Realme of England, and also of the Realmes of Fraunce, and Irelande: or that any other person or persons ought of right to be king or Queene of the sayde Realmes of England and Irelande, or of any other her Maiesties dominions, beyng vnder her Maiesties obeysaunce, duryng her Maiesties lyfe: or shall by writyng, printyng, preachyng, speache, expresse wordes or sayinges, maliciously, aduisedly, and directly, publishe, set forth, and affirme, that the Queene our sayd Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth is an Heretike, Schismatike, Tyraunt, Infidell, or an vsurper of the crowne of the sayd Realmes, or any of them: that then all and euery such like offence or offences, shalbe taken, deemed, and declared by the auctoritie of this acte and Parliament, to be high treason: and that aswell the principall offendour or offendours therein, as all and euery the abbettours, counsellours, and procurers of the same offence or offences, and all and euery aydours and comforters of the same offendour or offendours, knowyng the same offence or offences to be done and committed in any place within this Realme or without, beyng therof lawfully and duely indited, conuicted, and attaynted, according to the vsuall order and course of the common lawes of this Realme, or according to the acte made in the xxv. yere of the raigne of the late kyng of famous memorye kyng Henry the eyght, father of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, intituled, An acte concernyng the tryall of treasons committed out of the Kinges Maiesties dominions, as the case shall require: shalbe deemed, declared, and adiudged traytours to the Queene and the Realme, and shall suffer paynes of death, and also forfaite vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, all & singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, goodes, and cattels, as in cases of high treason by the lawes and statutes of this Realme at this day of right ought to be forfayted and lost.

And be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person and persons, of what degree, condition, place, nation, or

or estate soeuer they be, which shall after the ende of thirtie dayes next after the laste day of this present session of this Parliament, at any tyme in the life of our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, in any wise clayme, pretende, utter, declare, affirme, or publishe them selues or any of them, or any other then our sayd Soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, to haue right or title to haue or enioy the crowne of Englande, during or in the life of our sayd Soueraigne Lady: or shal usurpe the same crowne, or the royall style, title, or dignitie of the crowne or Realme of Englande, during or in the life of our said Soueraigne Lady: or shall holde and affirme that our sayde Soueraigne Lady hath not ryght to holde and enioy the sayde crowne and Realme, style, title, or dignitie: or shall not after any demaunde on our said Soueraigne Ladyes parte to be made, effectuallye acknowledge our sayde Soueraigne Ladye to be in ryght, true and lawfull Queene of this Realme, they and euery of them so offendyng, shalbe vtterly disabled duryng theyr naturall lyues onely to haue or enioy the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the style, title, or dignitie thereof at any tyme in succession, inheritaunce, or otherwyse, after the decease of our sayd Soueraigne Ladye, as yf such person were naturally dead: any lawe, custome, pretence, or matter whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

AND be it further enacted, that if any person shall duryng the Queenes Maiesties life, in any wyse hold, affirme, or maynteyne, any ryght, tytle, interest, or possibilitie in succession or inheritaunce in or to the crowne of England, after our said Soueraigne the Queene, to be ryghtfully in or lawfully due or belongyng vnto any such claymer, pretender, vsurper, utterer, declarer, affirmer, publisher, or not acknowledger, so that our said Soueraigne Ladye the Queene shall by proclamation to be published through the Realme, or els in the more part of those shyres of this Realme aswell in the South side as the North syde of Trent, and also in the dominion of Wales, in whiche shyres no warre or rebellion then shalbe, set foorth, notifie, or declare such claymyng, pretence, utterynge, declaration, affirmyng, publishing, vsurpation, or not acknowledgyng: then euerye person whiche after suche proclamation, shal during the queenes Maiesties life, maintayne, hold, or affirme, any ryght in succession, inheritaunce, or possibilitie in or to the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the rightes therof, to be in or to any suche claymer, pretender, utterer, declarer, affirmer, vsurper, publisher, or not acknowledger, shalbe a hygh traytour, & suffer and forfait as in cases of hygh treason is accustomed.

AND be it further enacted, that if any person shall in any wyse holde, and affirme, or mayntayne, that the common lawes of this Realme not altered by Parliament, ought not to direct the ryght of the crowne of Englande: or that our sayde soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, with and by the auctho'itie of the Parliament of Englande, is not able to make lawes and statutes of sufficient force and validitie to limite and bynde the crowne of this Realme, and the discent, limitation, inheritaunce, and gouernment thereof: or that this present statute, or anye parte thereof, or any other statute to be made by the auctho'itie of the Parliament of Englande, with the royall assent of our said soueraigne Lady the Queene for limiting of the crowne, or any statute for recognisyng the ryght of the sayde crowne and Realme, to be iustly and lawfully in the moste royall person of our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Queene, is not, are not, or shall not, or ought not to be for euer of good and sufficient force and validitie, to bynde, limit, restrayne, and gouerne all persons, their rightes and titles, that in any wyse may or myght clayme anye interest or possibilitie in or to the crowne of Englande in possession, remaynder, inheritaunce, succession, or otherwyse howe so euer, and all other persons whatsoeuer: Euerye suche person so holdyng, affirmyng, or mayntaynyng, duryng the lyfe of the Queenes Maiestie, shalbe iudged a hygh traytour, and suffer and forfayte as in cases of hygh treason is accustomed. And euerye person so holdyng, affirmyng, or mayntaynyng, after the decease of our sayde soueraigne Ladye, shall forfayte all his goodes and catteles.

AND for the auoydyng of contentious and seditious spreadyng abrode of tytles to the succession of the crowne of this Realme, to the disturbyng of the common quiet of the Realme: be it enacted by the auctho'itie afo'esayde, that whosoeuer shall hereafter, during the life of our sayd soueraigne Lady, by any booke or worke printed or wrytten, directly and expressly declare and affirme, at any tyme before the same be by Acte of Parliament of this Realme established and affirmed, that any one particuler person whosoeuer it be, is or ought to be the ryght heyre and successour to the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, (whom GOD long preserue) except the same be the naturall issue of her Maiesties bodye: or shall wilfully set vp in open place, publishe, or spreade any bookes or scrowles to that effect: or shall print, bynde, or put to sale, or vtter: or cause to be prynted, bounde, or put to sale, or vttered, anye suche booke or wrytyng wyttyngly: that he or they, theyr

abettours

abettours and counsellours, and euerye of them, shall for the
first offence suffer imprisonment of one whole yere, and forfayte
halfe his goodes, whereof the one moitie to the Queenes Ma-
iestie, the other moitie to him or them that will sue for the same,
by bill, action of debte, playnt, information, or otherwyse, in any
of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, wherein no essoyne or protec-
tion shalbe alowed. And yf any shall eftsoones offende therein,
then they and euery of them, theyr abettours and counsellours,
shall incurre the paynes and forfaytures whiche in the statutes
of prouision or premunire are appoynted and limited.

Prouided alway, that yf it shall happen hereafter anye peere
of this Realme to be endited of any offence made treason by this
acte, he shall haue his tryall by his peeres, as in other cases of
treyson is accustomed.

Sauing to all and euery person and persons, bodyes poli-
tike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, other then
the sayde offendours and theyr heyres, claymyng onlye as heyre
or heyres to anye suche offendour, and suche person and persons
as clayme to any theyr vses, all suche ryghtes, tytles, interestes,
possessions, lealles, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profites,
whiche they or anye of them shall haue at the day of the com-
myttyng suche offence or offences, or at anye tyme before, in as
large and ample maner, as yf this acte had neuer ben had or
made.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie
aforesayde, that no person or persons shall in anye wyse be ar-
raigned for anye of the offences mentioned in this acte, to be
committed or done within any the Queenes Maiesties Realmes
or dominions, vnlesse the offendour or offendours be thereof in-
dited within fyre monethes nexte after the same offence com-
mytted: anye thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrarye, not-
withstandyng. And that no person or persons shall in anye wyse
be arraygned for any the offences mentioned in this acte, to be
committed or done out of anye the Queenes Maiesties Realmes
or dominions, vnlesse the offendour or offendours be thereof in-
dited within one yere nexte after the same offence committed:
anye thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrarye, notwith-
standyng.

Prouided

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe hereafter arraigned for any of the offence or offences mentioned in this acte, vnlesse the same offence or offences be proued by the testimonie, deposition, and othe of two lawfull and sufficient wytnesses: which sayd witnesses, shall at the time of the arraignement of suche person so offendyng, be brought foorth in person before the partie so arraigned face to face, and there shall auowe and openly declare all they can say agaynst the partie so arraigned, vnlesse the sayd partie arraigned shal willynglye without violence confesse the same.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the aydours and comforters of suche of the offendours aforesayde, as shall malitiouslye, aduisedlye, and directlye publyshe, set foorth, and affirme that the Queenes hyghnesse that nowe is, is an Heretike, Schismatike, Tyraunt, Infidell, or vsurper of the crowne, as in fourme aforesayde, shall for his sayde firste offence of ayding, & comforting the said last recited offendour or offendours, knowyng the same offence or offences to be committed, incurre onlye the daunger and penaltie of premunire, mentioned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of kyng Richard the second. And that suche aydours and comforters of the offendour or offendours aforesayd last recited, knowyng the same offences to be committed, whiche after theyr first conuiction and attaynder thereof shall eftsoones offende, shall for his or theyr seconde offence be adiudged hygh traytours, and suffer and forfaite as in cases of high treason, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the geuyng of charitable almes in money, meate, drynke, apparell, or beddyng, for the sustentation of the bodye or health of any person or persons that shall commit any the offences made treason or premunire by this acte, duryng the tyme that the same offendour shalbe in prison, shall not in any wyse be deemed or taken to be any offence: any thing in this acte contayned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

An

An acte agaynst the bryn-ging in, and puttyng in execution of bulles, wry-tinges, or instrumentes, and other super-sitions thynges from the Sea of Rome.

Chapter. ii.

WHere in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the fifth yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, by one acte and statute then and there made, entituled, An acte for the assuraunce of the Queenes Maiesties royall power, ouer all states and subiectes within her highnesse dominions: It is among other thynges verye wel ordeyned and prouided, for the abolishyng of the vsurped power and iurisdiction of the Byshop of Rome, and of the sea of Rome, heretofore vnlawfully claymed and vsurped within this Realme, and other the dominions to the Queenes Maiestie belongyng, that no person or persons shall holde or stande with, to set foorth, mayntayne, defende, or extol the same vsurped power: or attribute any maner iurisdiction, auctho-ritie, or preheminence to the same, to be had or vsed within this Realme, or any the sayde dominions, vppon payne to encurre the daunger, penalties, and forfaytures, ordayned and prouided by the statute of prouision & premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of Kyng Richarde the seconde, as by the same acte more at large it doth and may appeare. And yet neuerthelesse, diuers sedi-tious and very euyl disposed people, without respect of theyr duetie to almyghtie God, or of the fayth and alleagiaunce whiche they ought to beare & haue to our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and without all feare or regarde had to the sayde good lawe and statute, or the paynes therein limitted: but myndyng, as it should seeme,

seeme very seditiously and sonnaturally, not onlye to bryng this Realme and the Imperiall crowne thereof (keyng in very deede of it selfe moste free) into the thraldome and subiection of that forren, vsurped, and vnlawfull Iurisdiction, preheminence, and aucthoritie, claymed by the sayd sea of Rome: but also to estraunge and alienate the myndes and heartes of sundrye her Maiesties subiectes from theyr dewtifull obedience, and to rayse and stirre sedition and rebellion within this Realme, to the disturbaunce of the most happie peace therof, haue lately procured and obtained to them selues from the sayde Byshop of Rome, and his sayde sea, diuers bulles and wrytynges, the effect whereof hath ben and is, to absolue and reconcile all those that wyl be contented to forsake theyr due obedience to our moste gratious souerayne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and to yeelde and subiect them selues to the sayde fayned, vnlawful, and vsurped aucthoritie: and by colour of the sayde bulles and writings, the said wicked persons very secretly, and most seditiously, in such parts of this Realme where the people for want of good instruction are most weake, simple, & ignoraunt, and thereby fardest from the good understandyng of their dueties towards god and the Queenes Maiestie, haue by theyr lewde and subtill practises and perswasions, so farre foorth wrought, that sundrye simple and ignoraunt persons haue ben contented to be reconciled to the sayde vsurped aucthoritie of the sea of Rome, and to take absolution at the handes of the sayde naughtie and subtill practisers, whereby hath growen great disobedience and boldnesse in many, not only to withdrawe and absent them selues from all diuine seruice, nowe most godly set foorth and vsed within this Realme, but also haue thought them selues discharged of, and from all obedience, duetie, and allegiaunce to her Maiestie, whereby most wycked and vnnaturall rebellion hath ensued, and to the further daunger of this Realme is hereafter very lyke to be renewed, yf the vngodly and wicked attemptes in that behalfe, be not by seueritie of lawes in tyme restrayned and brydled.

For remedie and redresse whereof, and to preuent the greate mischeefes and inconueniences that thereby may ensue: be it enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by aucthoritie of the same: that yf any person or persons after the firste day of July next comming, shal vse or put in vre in any place within this Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, any suche bull, wrytyng, or instrument, written or printed, of absolution, or reconcilia-

tion

tion at any time heretofore obtayned and gotten, or at any time hereafter to be obtayned or gotten from the sayd Byshop of Rome, or any his successours, or from any other person or persons auctho-rized, or clayming aucthoritie by or from the said Byshop of Rome, his predecessours, or successours, or sea of Rome: Or yf any person or persons after the sayde fyrst day of July, shall take vppon hym or them by colour of any such bull, wryting, instrument, or aucthori-tie to absolue or reconcile anye person or persons, or to graunt or promise to any person or persons within this Realme, or anye other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, any suche absolution or reconciliation, by any speache, preaching, teaching, writing, or any other open deede: Or if any person or persons within this Realme, or any the Queenes dominions, after the saide fyrst day of July, shall wyllyngly receaue and take any such absolution or reconcili-ation: Or els yf any person or persons haue obtayned or gotten since the last day of the Parliament holden in the fyrst yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, or after the sayde fyrst day of July, shal obtayne or get from the sayde Byshop of Rome, or any his succes-sours or sea of Rome, any maner of bull, writing, or instrument, written, or printed, contayning any thing, matter, or cause what-soeuer: or shall publishe, or by any wayes or meanes put in vre any such bull, writing, or instrument: That then al and euery such acte and actes, offence & offences, shalbe deemed & adiudged by the auc-thoritie of this acte to be high treason, and the offendour & offen-dours therein, their procurers, abettours, and counsellours to the facte & committing of the saide offence or offences, shalbe deemed & adiudged high traytours to the Queene & the Realme: and being thereof lawfully indicted and attaynted, accordyng to the course of the lawes of this Realme, shall suffer paynes of death, and also loose and forfayte all theyr landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, as in cases of high treason by the lawes of this Realme ought to be lost and forfayted.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery aydours, comforters, or maynteyners of any the sayd offendour or offendours, after the committing of any the said actes or offences, to the intent to set foorth, vpholde, or alowe the doyng or execution of the sayde vsurped power, iurisdiction, or aucthori-tie, touchyng or concernyng the premisses, or any parte thereof, shall incurre the paynes and penalties conteyned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of Kyng Ri-charde the seconde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie

aforesayde,

aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom any suche absolution, reconciliation, bull, wryting, or instrument, as is aforesaid, shall after the sayde fyrst day of July, be offered, moued, or perswaded to be vsed, put in vre, or executed, shall conceale the same offer, motion, or perswasion, and not disclose and signifie the same by wryting, or otherwyse, within sixe weekes then next folowyng, to some of the Queenes Maiesties priuie counsell, or els to the president or vicepresident of the Queenes Maiesties counsel established in the Northy partes, or in the marches of Wales, for the time being: that then the same person or persons so concealing, and not disclosing, or not signifiyng the sayde offer, motion, or perswasion, shall incurre the losse, daunger, penaltie, and forfayture of misprision of hygh treason. And that no person or persons shall at any time hereafter be impeached, molested, or troubled, in or for misprision of treason, for any offence or offences made treason by this acte, other then such as by this acte are before declared to be in case of misprision of high treason.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that yf any person or persons shall at any time after the sayde fyrst day of July, bring into this Realme of England, or any the dominions of the same, any token or tokens, thing or thinges, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or any crosses, pictures, beades, or suche lyke bayne and superstitious thinges, from the Bysshop or sea of Rome, or from any person or persons aucthorized, or clayming aucthoritie by or from the sayde Bysshop or sea of Rome, to consecrate or halowe the same: (Which said Agnus dei, is vsed to be specially halowed and consecrated, as it is termed, by the sayd Bysshop in his owne person, and the sayd crosses, pictures, beades, and such lyke superstitious thinges, ben also halowed eyther by the same Bysshop, or by others, hauing power, or pretendyng to haue power for the same, by or from him, or his saide sea, and diuers pardons, immunities, and exemptions graunted by the aucthoritie of the sayde sea, to such as shall receaue and vse the same:) and that yf the same person or persons so bryngyng in, as is aforesayde, suche Agnus dei, and other lyke thinges as ben before specified, shall deliuer, or cause, or offer to be deliuered the same or any of them, to any subiect of this Realme, or of any the dominions of the same, to be worne or vsed in any wyse: that then as well the same person and persons so doyng, as also all and euery other person or persons which shal receaue and take the same, to the intent to vse or weare the same, being thereof lawfully conuicted and attaynted by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, shall incurre into the

daungers,

daungers, penalties, paynes, and forfaytures, ordeyned and prouided by the statute of præmunire and prouision, made in the sixtenth yere of the raigne of kyng Richarde the seconde.

Prouided neuertheles, and be it further enacted by the auctho-ritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom any suche Agnus dei, or other the thinges aforesayde, shalbe tendred and offe-red to be deliuered, shall apprehend the partie so offering the same, and bryng him to the next Justice of peace of that Shyre where such tendre shalbe made, yf he shalbe of power and able so to do, or for lacke of suche abilitie, shall within the space of three dayes next after such offer made as is aforesayde, disclose the name and names of such person or persons as so shall make the same offer, and the dwelling place, or place of resorte of the same person or persons, (which he shall endeuour him selfe to knowe by all the wayes and meanes he can) to the Ordinarie of that diocesse, or to any Justice of peace of that Shyre, where suche person or persons, to whom such offer shalbe made, as is aforesayde, shalbe resiaunt: and also yf such person or persons to whom such offer shalbe made, shal happen to receaue any suche Agnus dei, or other thing aboue remembred, and shall within the space of one day next after suche receipt, deliuer the same to any Justice of peace within the same Shyre where the partie so receauing shalbe then resiaunt, or shall happen to be: that then euery suche person or persons doyng any the actes or thinges in this prouiso aboue mentioned, in fourme aboue de-clared, shall not by force of this statute, incurre any daunger or pe-naltie appoynted by this statute, or anye other payne or penaltie: this acte or any thing therein contayned to the contrarye in anye wyse, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctho-ritie aforesayde, that all and euery person and persons, which at any time since the begyn-nyng of the fyrst yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, haue brought, or caused to be brought into this Realme, anye such bulles, wrytinges, or instrumentes of reconciliation, onlye as are aboue mentioned, and nowe haue any of the same bulles, wry-tinges, or instrumentes in his or theyr handes or custodie, and shal and do within the space of three monethes next after the ende of a-ny session or dissolution of this present Parliament, bryng and de-liuer all such bulles, writinges, and instrumentes, whiche they or any of them nowe haue in his or theyr custodie, to the Byshop of the diocesse where such absolution hath ben geuen and receaued, to the intent that the same buls, wrytinges, or instrumentes may be cancelled and defaced: and shal openly, and publikely before such

Bysshop confesse and acknowledge his or theyr offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shall stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of al and euery offence and offences done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng any of the saide bulles, writinges, or instrumentes, for or touching suche absolution or reconciliation onlye. And that all and euery person and persons, whiche haue receaued or taken any absolution from the sayde Bysshop of Rome, or his sayde sea of Rome, of any reconciliation vnto the sayde Bysshop of Rome, or to the sayde sea of Rome, sithens the sayde fyrst yere of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and shall within the sayde space of three monethes next after any session or dissolution of this present Parliament, come before the Bysshop of the diocesse of suche place where such absolution or reconciliation was had or made, and shall publikely and openly before the same Bysshop confesse and acknowledge his or theyr offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shall likewyse stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of all and euery offence and offences, done or committed in any matter or cause concerning the sayde bulles, writinges, or instrumentes, for, or touchyng only receauing of suche absolution or reconciliation, and for and concernyng all absolution or reconciliation had or receaued by colour of any of the sayde bulles, writinges, or instrumentes only.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any Justice of peace, to whom any matter or offence before mentioned, shalbe vttered, shewed, or declared, as is aforesayde, do not within the space of fourteene dayes next after it shalbe to him shewed or vttered, signifie or declare the same to some one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell: that then the same Justice of peace shall incurre the daunger, payne, and forfayture prouided by the sayde statute made in the sayde sixteenth yere of Kyng Richarde the seconde.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that yf any noble man being a peere of this Realme, shall at any time hereafter happen to be indicted for anye the offence or offences aforesayd: that then euery such noble man and peere of this Realme, shal haue his tryall by his peeres, as in cases of high treason and misprision of treason hath heretofore ben accustomed or vsed.

Sauing to all and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, and the heyres and

successours

ſucceſſours of euery of them, other then the ſayde offendours and theyr heyres, claymyng only as heyre or heyres to any ſuche offendours, and ſuche perſon and perſons as clayme to anye theyr vſes, all ſuch rightes, titles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, offices, fees, and all other profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, as they or any of them ſhall haue at the day of the committing of ſuche offence or offences, or any time before, in as large and ample maner to all intentes and purpoſes, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithſtandyng.

An acte agaynſt fugitiues *ouer the Seas.*

Chapter. iii.

FOraſmuch as the dewtie of euery ſubiect conſyſteth cheefelye in redynelle at all times to attende to the ſeruice of his Prince and Soueraigne gouernour: and of his countrey, when he ſhalbe therevnto commaunded, eyther within the Realme or without, both with his bodyly ſeruice, and aſſiſtaunce with his goodes and landes accordyng to his callyng: And albeit by diuers lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, none ought depart the ſame without ſpeciall lycence of the Prince, except ſuch as in the ſtatutes be ſpecially excepted, and thole yet only at certayne places appoynted: yet neuertheleſſe diuers and ſundrye perſons, contrary to the dewtie of good and lawfull ſubiectes, as though they were Soueraigne rulers them ſelues, and not vnder rule and commaundement, caſtyng away moſt wylfully and obſtinately the ſeruice, dewtie, obedience, and defence of their Prince and Countrey, do ſecretlye in great numbers without lycence of the Queene, our and theyr naturall Soueraigne Ladye, departe this Realme of England,

and other the dominions belongyng to the same, into forraigne partes and dominions of other Princes, vnder whose obeysaunce and protection they submit them selues, and become their subiectes, and there do not only vnnaturally discouer the secretes of this Realme their natiue Countrey as much as in them lyeth, but also do conuay with them great summes of money, beyng naturally a parte of the common treasure of the Realme, spendyng the same to the profite and commoditie of straungers, and in sundrye places to the releefe of Rebels, Fugitiues, and Traytours: and not so satisfied, do further practise in those forreyne partes diuers trayterous, rebellious, seditious, and slaunderous thynges, aswell by wrytyng as otherwyse, to the greate daunger and perill of the Queene our moste gratious Soueraigne Lady, and the state of this whole Realme of Englande, and the dominions belongyng to the same. And to the ende the better to bryng to passe, and to mayntayne their sayde most vnnatural attemptes, and diuelishe deuises, after they haue determined so to passe out of this Realme, do by fraude, collusion, and couin, (thynges detested and abhorred by all good lawes) make diuers secrete estates, gyftes, and conueyaunces, aswel of their landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as of their goodes and cattels, moueable and immoueable: whiche sayde gyftes, estates, and conueyaunces, neuertheleelle ben by the secrete intent of the parties, to the proper vses, and at the free dispositions of the sayde persons, although by a faigned countenaunce, shewe, and vsage, contayned by wordes and sentences in the same fraudulent gyftes and conueyaunces, it may appeare that the same are made eyther to the only vses, profite, and free disposition of suche person and persons to whom they are so made and conueyed, or to other good and lawfull dispositions, whiche in deede are not moste commonly true, nor so intended by the parties: and so the profites and commodities arysyng and comming of suche landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattalles, ben put in banche and exchaunge, and as it were vnnaturally stollen and conueyed out of the Realme, to and for the mayntenaunce, expences, and fyndyng of such disobedient, trayterous, and rebellious fugitiues in forreyne partes, and thereby also to the impouerishing and defraudyng of the Realme of the naturall ayde whiche it shoulde haue thereby, yf it were here preserued and expended.

FOR remedie whereof, be it enacted, established, and ordeyned by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament

Parliament assembled by the aucthoritie of the same: that all and euery person and persons, of what estate, degree, or condition they be, beyng the naturall borne subiectes of or in this Realme of Englande, or other dominions beyng vnder the obeysaunce of the Queene, her heyres or successours, or beyng free Denizens of this Realme, the which at any tyme sythence the fyrst day of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, (whom almyghtie GOD long preserue) hath passed, or hereafter during her Maiesties lyfe, shall passe out of this Realme of Englande or of Irelande, or any other the dominions of the same, at any place whatsoeuer, into any the Realmes, Dominions, or Countreys, of any forraigne Prince, Potentate, or Gouernour, by whatsoeuer name or names they be called or knowen, without the speciall licence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye by wrytyng, vnder the great Seale of Englande, priuie Seale, or priuie Signet: that then euery such person or persons which hath departed, or hereafter shall so depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or anye the dominions of the same, without suche licence, as is aforesayde, and shall not returne into the same Realme of England, and there yeelde and render his or theyr bodyes to the custodye and warde of the Sheriffe of the Countie where suche person or persons shall so ariue, or to some of the most honorable priuie counsell of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, within the space of.vi. monethes next after proclamation made by our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnder the great Seale of Englande, for the returne and yeeldyng of the bodye of such person or persons so, as is aforesayd, departing without licence, shall forfayte and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, the whole profites of all their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, duryng theyr lyues, whereof they were seased of anye estate of free holde, or inheritaunce, in theyr owne ryght, or in the ryght of theyr wyues: And also shall forfayte vnto the same our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres, and successours for euer, all theyr goodes and cattalles whatsoeuer. And that all and euery the benefices, prebendes, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery Spirituall and Ecclesiasticall person so offendyng in departyng the Realme, as is aforesayde, and not returnyng and yeeldyng theyr bodyes in fourme aboue limitted, shalbe vtterlye voyde to all intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrone and Donor of euery suche benefice, prebende, spirituall promotion and dignitie, shall and may lawfully pre-

sent to the same, or geue the same in suche manour and fourme, as yf the sayde Incumbent were dead.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person or persons, beyng naturall borne subiectes, as is aforesayde, and also all and euery Denizen or Denizens, whiche at any tyme sythens the sayde fyrst day of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, haue departed, or hereafter duryng her Maiesties lyfe shall depart out of this realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, by lycence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye vnder anye the Seales aforesayde, into any forraigne realmes, Countreyes, or Dominions, beyng not vnder the obeysaunce of her hyghnesse, and shall not returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his or theyr bodye, as is aboue declared, within the space of syxe monethes, next after the expyring of the tyme appoynted by or in suche lycence for his abode in suche forraygne Realmes, Dominions, and Countreyes, yf theyr lycence shall expyre hereafter, but yf theyr lycence be expyred alreadye, then within eyght monethes after the ende of this session of Parliament, yf he or they shalbe at theyr owne libertie, and not restrayned or compelled agaynst theyr wyll, not to departe out, of, or from suche forraigne Realme, Dominion, or Countrey, or not further lycensed, as is aforesayde, for a further tearme: that then all and euery suche person and persons, shall forfayte and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, duryng theyr lyues, the whole profites of all the manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whereof they shalbe seased of any estate of freeholde, or inheritaunce, in theyr owne ryght, or in the ryght of theyr wyfe or wyues, and also all theyr goodes and cattalles whatsoeuer: and that the benefice, prebendes, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery spirituall and ecclesiasticall person so offendyng, shall be vtterly voyde to all intentes and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrones and Donors of euery suche benefice, prebende, spirituall promotion, and dignitie, shall and may lawfully present to the same, or geue the same, as if the Incumbent were dead.

AND forasmuch as diuers of the sayde persons, after they haue determined to passe out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or the dominions of anye of the same, without lycence: or hauyng lycence, determine not to returne into the same, accordyng to theyr lycence, do most commonly by couine

and

and fraude, make, cause, or suffer to be made and had, recoueries, estates, grauntes, leases, and other conueyaunces of theyr manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes: and also do by couine and fraude make gyftes and grauntes, and other deuises of theyr goodes and cattalles, to the intent and vppon priuie confidence that the profites of the same maye be imployed and bestowed in suche fourme, and to suche secrete purposes and vses as they do, or shall limit and appoynt, and be agreed vppon: Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery such estates, grauntes, leases, gyftes, deuises, and conueyaunces whatsoeuer, and euery of them, beyng founde by office to be made and had by fraude or couine, as is aforesayde, shalbe as touchyng suche interest, as by this acte is appoynted, to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes highnes nowe beyng, her heyres and successours, as is aforesayde, and as agaynst the same our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, for and concernyng the same interest, vtterly voyde, and of none effecte or validitie in the lawe, and that our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, shall haue and enioye the same so couenously conueyed, as yf the partie so offendyng, were thereof actually seased or possessed: suche recoueries, estates, leases, grauntes, or conueyaunces, suffered, had, or made, or any lawe, statute, vsage, custome, or other thyng to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the great Seale for the tyme beyng, shall haue full power and aucthoritie duryng the Queenes Maiesties lyfe, by vertue of this acte without other warraunt, to make and awarde out vnder the great Seale of Englande, Commissions from tyme to tyme, to suche person and persons, as by the wysdome and discretion of the same Lorde Chauncelour, or keper of the great Seale shalbe named and appoynted, to enquyre by the othes of twelue lawefull men at the leaste, what person or persons haue departed out of this Realme, or other the dominions of the same, without lycence, or by lycence, and not returned into the same, and yeelded theyr bodyes in suche manour and fourme as is aboue declared, and what manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattalles, they or any of them were seased or possessed of, at any tyme within thre space of two yeres next before theyr sayde departing, or after, and what estates or conueyaunces they or anye of them haue made,

made,and when and whether the same were made vpon couin as is aboue expressed, and what person and persons ben the Terretenauntes of the same manours,landes,tenementes, and hereditamentes, or occupiers and possessours, or takers, or receauers of the profites of the same, and of the sayde goodes and cattelles, and by what title they holde and possesse the same,and to whose or what vse or vses, and of the yerely rentes and values thereof: The which inquisition thereupon taken, shalbe made in wryting indented, betweene such of the Commissioners as shall execute the same, interchaungeably sealed with their seales, and the seales of the Jurours, by whom the same inquisition shalbe found: and that the same part so sealed by the Jurours, shalbe deliuered vnto the sayde Commissioners, and the other part thereof sealed by the Commissioners, shalbe deliuered and remayne with the foreman of the Jurie, by whom the same inquisition shalbe founde: and that the Commissioners within the space of two monethes nexte after suche inquisition founde and sealed, shall certifie and deliuer the same commission, with the counterpane of the same sealed by the Jurours, as is aforesayde, into the court of the Exchequer of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, there to remayne of recorde.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and euery the sayde matters and thynges beyng truely founde vpon any the sayde commissioners by inquisition, as is aforesayde, shalbe good and auayleable in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, vntyll the same shalbe vndone by lawfull trauerse, whiche the partie greeued shall haue at his wyll and pleasure. And that the Barons of the sayde Exchequer shall and may therevpon from time to time,take such order for the true aunswering of the rentes, reuenues,issues, and profites of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattelles, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, as vnto them and the sayde court of the Exchequer shall seeme most expedient.

AND be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whome anye estate, graunte, lease, or other conueyaunce, is, or hereafter shalbe made or had, by anye suche person or persons which hath departed, or hereafter shall, in fourme aforesayde, depart into any forrayne Realme, Countrie, or Dominion, by or without licence, as is aforesayde, of anye their manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes or cattelles, do not within the space of three monethes nexte after proclamation made in the name of our sayde Soueraigne

ueraigne Ladye the Queene, under the greate Seale of Englande, within any Countrey where the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes shall lye, truely declare upon their othes, eyther before the sayde Commissioners, or before the Barons of the Exchequer, or some of them, to what use and intent suche estates, graunts, and conueyaunces were made, accordyng unto the very trueth, without anye concealement or colour: that then euerye suche person and persons to whom suche estate or conueyaunce is or shalbe made, shall forfayte and loose unto our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, the summe of twentie poundes of lawfull money of Englande, and shall also suffer imprisonment, during the pleasure of the same our Soueraigne Ladye. And further that the sayde Commissioners, and so many of them as shall take uppon them the execution of the said Commission, and also the Barons of the Exchequer, after the returne and certificath of the same Commission before them, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this acte, by all such meanes and wayes as to them shall seeme most expedient, to send for all and euery suche person and persons, as shall haue any estate, interest, possession, occupation, or medling with the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, or catteis, or anye other, and them and euery of them to examine upon their corporal othes, to open and declare playnely and truely, to what and whose use, profite, and commoditie they haue or holde the same manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and catteis, and howe, and to what, and whose use the rentes, reuenues, issues, & profites of the same, ben and hath ben conuerted and imployed, and howe long tyme: and to use all suche other wayes, meanes, and circumstaunces for the knowledge of the trueth in the premisses, as to them shall seeme meete and conuenient. And yf any person or persons, beyng sent for to be examined, as is aforesayde, shall not appeare at the day and place to them appoynted, and hauyng no lawefull excuse for the contrary: or after appearaunce, shall departe without licence of suche as shall haue power to examine them as is aforesayde: or shall refuse to aunswere to suche interrogatories, as shall be ministred unto them touchyng the premisses, and the circumstaunces and dependaunces of the same: that then euerye person and persons aforesayde so offendyng, shall paye and loose unto the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, suche tyne and tynes for the sayde contempte, as shalbe assessed by suche as before whom the sayd examinations should be made, as is aforesayde, for the knowledge of the trueth in the premisses.

Sauing

Sauing to euerye perſon and perſons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and ſucceſſours, other then the ſayde perſon and perſons ſo departing by lycence, or without licence, as is aforeſaid, and other then ſuch perſon and perſons to whom any of the ſayde aſſurances, conueyances, or deuices, be or ſhalbe made, as is aforeſayde, and other then all and euery ſuche perſon and perſons whiche haue or ſhall haue, or clayme any thing, of, in, or to anye ſuch manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels, by or from any perſon or perſons, to whom anye ſuche aſſurance, deuice, or conueyance ſhalbe made, as is aforeſayde: all ſuch rightes, titles, intereſtes, poſſeſſions, leaſes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, ſeruices, offices, and other profites and commodities, whiche they or any of them without fraude or couin ſhall haue in the ſame before ſuche the departing of any ſuche perſon or perſons, and not returnyng, as is aforeſayde, in as large and ample maner and fourme as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not in any wyſe extende to any knowen marchaunt of this Realme of Englande, or of the Realme of Irelande, or anye the dominions of the ſame, or to any of their knowen ſeruauntes, apprentices, or factours, or to any knowen maiſters of Shippes, Mariners, Saylers, or Gunners of any Shippe, for and concernyng his or theyr departing out of the ſame without lycence into any forraine Realme, Countrey, or dominion, for his or theyr only trade of marchaundize: ſo that ſuche marchaunt or marchauntes ſeruauntes, apprentices, factours, maiſters of Shippes, or mariners, ſhall not attempt or do, nor ſhall haue attempted or done any acte or thing whatſoeuer contrary to the dewtie of his allegiaunce, or to the preiudice or perill of our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, or the ſtate of this Realme of Englande or Irelande, or anye the dominions of the ſame, and ſhall returne into this Realme, and there yeelde his bodye vppon proclamation for his returne, as is aforeſayde: this acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo, that yf any perſon by reaſon of his blynde zeale and conſcience only, depart beyonde the ſeas without lycence, as aforeſayde: Or hauing lycence, doth for the ſame cauſe only, tarye there after the time appoynted by proclamation be expired, and do not in the time he is beyonde the ſeas, or dyd not before he departed out of England, conſpyre, compaſſe, or imagine, and by word, wryting, or any other open acte declare any euill mind to the Queenes Maieſtie, or her eſtate, or quiet gouernment of her Maieſties Realme:

Realme: that then and in ſuch caſe, the Lord Chauncelour, or the Lorde keper vpon petition to be made, ſhall by auctho̅itie of this act, without any other warraunt, limit and appoynt for the maintenaunce and education of his deſolate wyfe and chyldren, or anye of them, and allot vnto them one reaſonable portion of the reuenues of the landes of ſuche fugitiue perſon, not vnder the fourth part, nor aboue a thyrde parte of the value of ſuch landes as by this acte ſhalbe forfayted to her Maieſtie, to be taken of them duryng the naturall lyfe and abſence of the ſayd fugitiue perſon, ſo that the ſayde perſon before his departure ſhall not haue made otherwyſe ſufficient conueyaunce and prouiſion for them, by the reaſonable iudgement of the ſayde Lorde Chauncelour, or the Lorde Keper of the great Seale.

Prouided alſo, that yf any perſon offendyng contrary to this ſtatute aboueſayd, ſhall at any time after that by this acte he hath forfayted the profites of his manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as is aforeſayd, repent hym of his offence and vndewtifull doing, wyll acknowledge that great grace of God, returne agayne into England, yeelde hym ſelfe to the Shiriffe of the Shire, as is aforeſaide, or to any one of the Queenes Maieſties priuie Counſell, acknowledging his fault, ſubmitting hym ſelfe to the Queenes Maieſties obeyſaunce, and fullye reconcile hym ſelfe to the true religion eſtabliſhed by order of lawe within this Realme, declaring that his reconciliation to the Byſhop of the dioceſe, and ſhewyng the ſame openly by comming to the diuine ſeruice by order of this Realme appoynted, and receauing the holye Communion: that then after one yere expired, euery ſuche perſon bryngyng to the Lorde Chauncelour or keper of the great Seale, a certificat from the Byſhop of the dioceſe, and the Curate of his pariſhe, of his true and vnfaigned reconciliation, ſhalbe reſtored to al his landes, and the profites thereof, which before was forfayted by vertue of this acte, from thenceforth to be due, and them to repoſſede from thenceforth in as ample maner as they had neuer ben forfayted.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte or any thing in the ſame conteyned, ſhall in no maner of wyſe extende, or be deemed, or taken hereafter to extende to the ryght honorable the Lady Jane Duches of Feria now being in Spayne, daughter vnto Sir William Dormer knight, nor vnto the Ladye Jane Dormer wydowe, graundmother vnto the ſayde Duchelle: any thing in this acte to the contrary in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alſo that this acte, or any thing therin conteyned, ſhall not

not continue or be in force or strength any longer then during the naturall lyfe of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if it fortune any noble man, being a peere of this realme, at any time hereafter to depart this Realme, whose departure shal not be contrarye to the lawes and statutes of this Realme: that then no suche noble man so departing, shall incurre any paynes or forfaytures prouided by this acte, vnlesse suche noble man be commaunded by the letters of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder her graces priuie Seale or Signet, to make his returne and repayre into this Realme, and after suche warning do not repayre into this realme, according to the tenour of the same letters, within the space of eyght monethes next after the deliuerie of such letters of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene vnto any suche noble man as is aboue mentioned: or yf such letters shall not be to hym deliuered, so as he maye well returne within eyght monethes after the sendyng thereof, then vnlesse such noble man shall not returne within other eyght monethes next after proclamatiō to be made as is aboue appoynted: any thing before in this acte conteyned or expressed to the contrary, not withstandyng.

Prouided also, that yf anye noble man beyng a peere of this Realme, which at any time hereafter shall fortune to departe out of this Realme, in such sort as by the lawes of this realme he may, and who hath not at any time before his departure, nor shall at any time during his abode out of this Realme, practise or deuise any matter or thing agaynst the royall person of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, or the quiet estate of this Realme, or any other her highnesse dominions beyng vnder her obeysaunce, do returne into this Realme, and do yeelde him selfe to two of her Maiesties priuie Counsell, acknowledging his offence done contrary to this act: that then euery such noble man shal from thencefoorth be restored to all the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites, of all his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche from thencefoorth shoulde or myght growe due vnto our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene by reason of this acte: and that then and from thencefoorth the Queenes highnes title in and to the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites, of all and singuler his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, by vertue only of this act, shal ceasse, ende, and determine: any thing in this acte contayned to the contrary, not withstandyng.

An

An acte to make the landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattelles of Tellers, Receauers. &c. lyable to the payment of theyr debtes.

Chapter. iiii.

FOR the better ſecuritie of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, againſt ſuch as ſhall haue the receypt and charge of the money and treaſure of her hyghneſſe, her heyres & ſucceſſours: be it declared and enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes Spirituall and Temporall, & the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the auctho*r*itie of the ſame, that all landes, tenementes, profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, which any Treaſourer, or Receauer, in or belonggyng to any of the Queenes Maieſties courtes of the Exchequer, Wardes, and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaſter, Treaſourer of the chamber, Coferer of the houſholde to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, Treaſourer for the warres, Treaſourer of any Fort, Towne, or Caſtell where any Gariſon is, or ſhalbe kept, Treaſourer of the Admiraltie, or Naue, Treaſourer, vnder Treaſourer, or other perſon accomptable to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſors, for any office or charge, of or within the mint, Treaſourer or receauer of any ſummes of money in preſt, or otherwyſe, for the vſe of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, or for prouiſions of victuall, or for fortifications, buildings, or workes, or for any other prouiſions to be vſed in any the offices of the Queenes Maieſties ordinaunce and Artillerie, Armorie, Wardrobe, Tentes, and Pauilions, or Reuels, Cuſtomer, Collecter, Farmer of Cuſtomes, Subſidies, Impoſtes, or other dueties, within any port of the Realme, Collecter of the Tenthes of

the clearcie, Collecter of any Subsidie, or Fifteene, Receauer general of the reuenues of any Countie or Counties, auntwerable in the receipt of the Exchequer, or in the court of Wardes and Liueries, or the Duchie of Lancaster, Clarke of the Hamper, nowe hath, or at any time hereafter shall haue, within the time whilest he or they, or any of them, shall remayne accomptable, shall for the paiment and satisfaction vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, of his or theyr arrerages, at any time hereafter to be lawfully, according to the lawes of this Realme, adiudged and determined vpon his or theyr accompt (all his due and reasonable petitions being allowed) be lyable to the payment therof, and be put and had in execution, for the payment of such arrerages or debtes, to be so adiudged & determined, vpon any suche Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, Farmer, Officer, or Accomptaunt, as is before named, in lyke, and in as large and beneficiall maner to all intentes and purposes, as yf the same Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Farmer, or Collecter, vpon whom any such arrerages or debtes shalbe so adiudged or determined, had the day he became first Officer or accomptaunt, stande bound by writing obligatorie, hauing the effect of a statute of the Stable, to her Maiestie, her heires or successors, for the true aunswering and payment of the same arrerages or debtes.

AND forasmuch as many times it may come to passe, that the Queenes highnesse, her heyres or successours, shall not, or maye not be conueniently satisfied, of the debte to be determined or due vppon any accompt or farme, as is aforesayde, by way of extent, for that the yerely value of the landes extended, wyll not satisfie her hyghnesse, her heyres or successours, within the compasse of many yeres, so as thereby great losse myght ensue to her highnes, her heyres and successours. For remedie therof, be it further enacted, that yf any Treasourer, Receauer, Collecter, Farmer, Customer, Teller, Collecter of Custome, Subsidie, or Impost, or other person accomptaunt before mentioned, which shall from or after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangell nowe next comming, receaue or be chargeable with any money or treasure of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or successours, and shal vpon the determining of his or theyr accompt (all his and theyr due petitions to them vpon the same accompt being allowed) or by reason of any farme as aforesaide, be founde in arrerages, or to owe vnto our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or successours, any summe or summes of money, and shal not within

the

the ſpace of ſixe monethes next after his or their accomptes finiſhed, or debt knowen (hauyng alowaunce of his or their due & reaſonable petitions as is aforeſayde) truely ſatiſfie, and pay all ſuche arrerages & ſummes of money, as he or they ſhall owe, vpon determination of his or their accompt, or vpō his or their debt knowen, as is aforeſaid: that then it ſhall & may be lawfull to the Queenes hyghneſſe, her heyres and ſucceſſours, at any tyme, and from tyme to tyme, after the ſayde ſixe monethes ended, to make ſale by her or their letters patentes, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of ſo much of the landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of euery ſuch accomptaunt or debter, ſo being founde in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as may ſuffiſe our ſayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres or ſucceſſours, for the ſatisfaction of his or their debt or arrerages, to be determined or adiudged vppon his or their accompt or farme, as is aforeſayde (all due petitions beyng allowed, as is aforeſayde) vntyll her Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, be by ſuche ſale fully ſatiſfied and payde, of ſuche arrerages and debt to be founde vpon accompt or farme, as is aforeſayde: and if any ouerplus of mony ſhalbe reſerued or had vpon any ſuch ſale, then the ſame ſhalbe payde and deliuered to the accomptaunt or farmer, or his heyres, by the officer that ſhall receaue the mony vpon any of the ſayde ſales, without any further or other warrant in that behalfe to be made, or obtayned.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that all the ſayde ſales to be made by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſours, as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe good and auaylable in lawe agaynſt the partie accomptaunt, indebted, as is aforeſayde, and his heyres, clayming as heyres, and agaynſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, notwithſtandyng any former charge or encumbraunce to her Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, by the perſon or perſons for whoſe debt or duetie the ſame ſhall fortune to be ſolde.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons accomptaunt or indebted, as is aforeſayde, ſhall at any tyme after he or they ſhall become accomptaunt, or chargeable, as is aforeſayde, purchaſe and bye, or cauſe to be purchaſed and bought, any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, and cauſe the aſſuraunce thereof to be made in the name of any other perſon or perſons, where the ſame is in deede meant or intented to the vſe, profite, or behoofe of ſuch perſon accomptaunt or indebted, or of any other perſon or perſons, and that the ſame maner

of purchasing, and secrete vses, profites, or behooues, shalbe founde by office or inquisition: that then all and euery landes, tenements, and hereditamentes, so to be bought or purchased, or caused to be purchased, as is before mentioned in this last prouiso, shall by vertue of this acte, be taken, deemed, & vsed for the satisfactiō of the arrerages and debt of euery such accomptaunt or debter, as is aboue mentioned, to all intentes and purposes, as though the person or persons indebted, vpon his or their accompt or farme, were thereof actually seased of such estate, as was conueyed to any person or persons, by any such accomptaunt or debter, or by his meanes, as is aforesayde: and that all sales to be thereof made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, for satisfaction of suche debt or arrerages, as shalbe founde, as is aforesayde, to be due and owyng to our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres or successours, shalbe of the lyke effecte, and be vsed and done in suche lyke maner and fourme, as is before expressed.

And whereas heretofore some treasourers, tellers, receauers, collecters, and others, hauyng had charge of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, haue gotten into their handes great summes of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, sythence the begynnyng of her Maiesties raigne, and haue moste fraudulently employed her Maiesties money and treasure whiche they had in their charge, in sundry wyse to their owne vses, partly in the purchasing her Maiesties owne landes, and partly in purchasing landes of others, and to thintent the same should not be liable to satisfie and pay her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, of that which to her or them should apparteyne, haue purchased the same sometymes in their owne names, and sometymes in the names of sundrye their freendes and kynsfolkes, wyues, or chyldren, and yet neuertheless haue taken and receaued the rentes and reuenues thereof to their owne vses. Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that all and singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which any treasourer, receauer, teller, customer, collecter, officer, or accomptaunt before named, hath heretofore since the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne purchased, or caused to be purchased, to thintent the same shoulde not be lyable, as is aforesayde (the fraude and couine aforesayde, beyng fyrst founde by office or inquisition) shall and may be seased and taken by her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and retayned by her Maiestie, her heyres and successours, in fee symple, to be solde, or otherwyse vsed at her and theyr wylles

wylles and pleasures, to wardes the payment and satisfaction of al and euery arrerages, alredy set, or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vppon his or their accompt, (all reasonable and due petitions beyng alowed) at suche rate and value, as the same were purchased and bought, or caused to be purchased or bought, by any suche Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, or Collecter, before named, or by any other person to their vse.

Prouided alwayes, that yf the landes and tenementes so to be sealed, taken, or solde, by her Maiestie, her heyres or successours, as is last aboue mentioned, do surmount after the rate & value aforesayde, the debt and arrerages to be set, determined, or adiudged, vpon the accompt of any Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accomptaunt before named: that then her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, shall take and sease onely so muche as shal amount after the rate and value aforesaid, to the full payment and satisfaction of suche debt and arrerages, as hath ben, or shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or their accompt, as is aforesayde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no Bysshop, hauyng the Collection of any Subsidie, or tenthes, or any his landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, whereof he is seased in the right of his Bishoprike, shalbe charged by vertue of this acte, for anye arrerages of tenthes, or subsidie, otherwise, or in any other maner then he might lawfully haue ben before the makyng of this acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstandyng.

And be it also further prouided and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or anye thyng therein conteyned, shall not in anye wyse extende to charge anye Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collecter, or accomptaunt aforesayde, hauyng any yerely receipte, nor any their landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whose yerely receipte, collection, and charge, or whose whole receipt, from the begynnyng of his charge, is not or hath not ben, or hereafter shal not be, aboue the summe of three hundred poundes, otherwise, or in any other maner and fourme, then he or they myght lawfully haue ben charged before the makyng of this Acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstandyng.

And forasmuche as sundrie the accomptauntes before named, namely the Treasourer of the Chaumber, and Coferer of the housholde,

holde of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, Treasourers of warres, or garrisons, Treasourers of the Naute, Treasourers or Receauers of anye summes of money for prouision of victuall, or for fortifications, or for buyldynges, and maister of the Warderobe, are by order of their offices and charge, after their accomptes ended and determined, to disburse, expende, and defraye the debt remaynyng vppon their accomptes, in suche charges as are necessaryly and incidently to be spent and prouided in their offices and charges, so as they are not of suche summes of money or debt remaynyng vppon their accompte, to make present payment and satisfaction as other accomptauntes are: Be it therefore enacted and ordayned by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extende to geue anye power or aucthoritie to make sale of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, for any suche debt to be set and adiudged, in any of his or their accomptes mentioned in this braunche, vnlesse the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, vpon the endyng or determinyng of his or their accomptes (all his or their due petitions to them vppon the same accomptes being alowed) require, or commaunde present payment therof, or otherwise eftsones require a newe accompte of the same debt, so set or remaynyng in anye the accomptes mentioned in this braunche: and that then the same debt, or any part thereof, shalbe founde to be owyng and vnexpended in the matters or charges perteining to any of their said offices or charges mentioned in this braunch, and the same debt remayne vnpayde by the space of sixe monethes after suche request or commaundement.

Prouided alway, that this acte shall not extende to charge any Sheriffe, Eschetor, or Bailiffe of liberties, or the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any Sheriffe, Eschetor, or Bayliffe of liberties, nor of any their heyres or assignes, for any thing touchyng his or their office of Sheriffwyke, Eschetorshyp, or Bayliffwyke, nor for any money by hym or them receaued, or to be receaued, by reason of any their sayde offices, otherwyse, or in any other maner then he or they myght lawfully haue ben charged before the makyng of this acte: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte as touchyng onlye the sale of any landes or tenementes, shall not extende to any landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, whiche anye person or persons nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obtayned bona fide, and not beyng priuie,

ꝓuite, or consentyng vnto anye suche intent, to defraude the Queenes Maiesties, as is abouesayde, and that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons, whose landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall by anye office or inquisition, be founde to be fraudulently conueyed, or allured, as is abouesayde, to haue his and their lawfull trauerse to euery suche office or inquisition: and yf it be founde with the partie that tendereth the trauerse, that then he shall haue the sayde landes out of the ꝓinces handes, without any petition, liuerie, or Oustre lemaine, or anye other suite to be had, made, or vsed: and the same beyng founde, for suche person or persons so trauersyng, the same landes, tenementes, & hereditaments, shalbe adiudged as not lyable, chargeable, nor to be solde by force of this statute.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that yf the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, shall by anye sale of landes by force of this statute, be fully satisfied of the debt or arrerage of any suche accomptaunt or debtor, or any parte thereof, then the suerties of suche accomptaunt or debtor, shalbe discharged of so muche of the sayd debt, forfayture, and arrerage, as so shalbe satisfied, and for the residue onely, shalbe ratably accordyng to their habilities charged: any thyng in this or any other statute to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, nor anye thyng therein conteyned, shall in anye wyse entende to charge Henry Goldyng Esquire, and Thomas Neale one of the Queenes Maiesties Auditors, or the landes or tenementes of eyther of them, to whom the Queenes Maiestie hath demised anye Customes, Subsidies, or Impostes, in any thing only touchyng the sayde demise and leasse, otherwyse or in any other maner, then they myght haue ben lawfully charged, yf this acte had neuer ben had or made, except they or eyther of them, do hereafter, take any of the profites of the sayde Subsidies, Customes, or Impostes, by force of the sayde demise: anye thyng herein conteyned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstandyng.

An

An acte agaynst fraudulent deedes, giftes, grauntes, alienations. &c.

Chapter. v.

OR the auoydyng and abolyshing of faigned, couenous, and fraudulent feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, suites, iudgementes, and executions, aswell of landes and tenementes, as of goodes and cattelles, moze commonly vsed and practised in these dayes, then hath ben seene oz hearde of heretofoze: which feoffementes, gyftes, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, suites, iudgements, and executions, haue ben and are deuised and contriued of malice, fraude, couin, collusion, oz guile, to the ende, purpose, and intent, to delay, hinder, oz defraude creditoꝛs, and others, of their iust and lawfull actions, suites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaitures, heriots, moꝛtuaries, and releefes, not onely to the let oz hynderaunce of the due course and execution of lawe and Justice, but also to the ouerthꝛowe of all true and playne dealyng, bargaynyng, and cheuisaunce betweene man and man, without the whiche no common wealth oz ciuile societie can be maynteyned oz continued: Be it therefoze declared, ozdeyned, and enacted by auctholitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, that all and euerye feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, and conueyaunce of landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattelles, oz of anye of them, oz of anye lealle, rente, common, oz other pꝛofyte oz charge, out of the same landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, oz any of them, by wꝛityng oz otherwyse: and all and euery bonde, suite, iudgement, and execution, at any tyme had oz made sithence the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, oz at any tyme hereafter to be had oz made, to oz foz any intent oz purpose befoze declared and expꝛesse, shalbe

from

from henceforth deemed and taken (onely as againſt that perſon or perſons, his or their heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, adminiſtratours, and aſſignes, & euery of them, whoſe actions, ſuites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfaitures, heriottes, mortuaries, and reliefes, by ſuch guyleful, couenous, or fraudulent deuiſes and practiſes, as is aforeſayde, are, ſhall, or mought be in any wyſe diſturbed, hyndred, delayed, or defrauded) to be clearly and vtterly voyde, fruſtrate, and of none effecte: any pretence, colour, fayned conſyderation, expreſſyng of vſe, or any other matter or thing to the contrarie, notwithſtandyng.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforeſayde, that all and euery the parties to ſuch fained, couenous, or fraudulent feoffement, gyft, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, executions, and other thinges before expreſſed, or beyng priuie & knowyng of the ſame, or any of them, whiche at any time after the .x. day of June next comming, ſhall wittingly and wyllyngly put in vre, auowe, maynteyne, iuſtifie, or defende the ſame, or any of them, as true, ſimple, and done, had, or made, bona fide, and vpon good conſideration: or ſhal alien or aſſigne any the landes, tenementes, goodes, leaſſes, or other thinges before mentioned, to hym or them conueyed, as is aforeſayde, or any part thereof, ſhall incurre the penaltie and forfayture of one yeres value of the ſayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, leaſſes, rentes, communes, or other profites, of or out of the ſame, and the whole value of the ſayde goodes and catteis, and alſo ſo muche money, as are or ſhalbe conteyned in any ſuche couenous and fayned bonde: the one moytie whereof to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and thother moytie to the partie or parties greeued, by ſuche fayned and fraudulent feoffement, gyfte, graunt, alienation, bargayne, conueyaunce, bondes, ſuites, iudgementes, executions, leaſſes, rentes, communes, profites, charges, & other thinges aforeſayde, to be recouered in any of the Queenes Courtes of record, by action, or debt, byll, playnt, or information, wherein none eſſoyne, protection, or wager of lawe ſhalbe admitted for the defendaunt or defendauntes, and alſo beyng therof lawfully conuicted, ſhall ſuffer impriſonment for one halfe yere without bayle or mayneprize.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that where as ſundrie commen recoueries of landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, have heretofore ben had, and hereafter may be had againſt tenaunt in tayle, or other tenaunt of the freeholde,

freeholde, the reuertion or remaynder, or the ryght of reuertion or remaynder, then being in any other person or persons, that euery suche commen recouerie heretofore had, and hereafter to be had of any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall as touching such person and persons, whiche then had any remainder or reuertion, or ryght of remaynder or reuertion, and agaynst the heyres of euery of them, stande, remayne, and be of suche lyke force and effecte, and of none other, as the same shoulde haue ben, yf this acte had neuer ben had, ne made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thauctho*r*itie afore sayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to make voyde any estate or conueyaunce, by reason wherof anye person or persons shall vse anye voucher in anye writ of formedowne now depending, or hereafter to be dependyng, but that al and euery such vouchers in any writ of formedowne, shal stande and be in lyke force and effecte, as yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made: Any thyng before in this acte contayned to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afore sayde, that this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to any estate or interest in landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, leases, rentes, commons, profites, goodes, or cattelles, had, made, conueyed, or assured, or hereafter to be had, made, conueyed, or assured, whiche estate or interest, is or shalbe vpon good consyderation, and bona fide lawfully conueyed, or assured to any person or persons, or bodyes politique or corporate, not hauyng at the tyme of suche conueyaunce or assuraunce to them made, any maner of notice or knowledge of suche couine, fraude, or collusion, as is afore sayde: any thyng before mentioned to the contrarie hereof, notwithstandyng. This acte to endure vnto the ende of the firste session of the next Parliament.

An

An acte that the exemplifi-

cation or conſtat of letters patentes, ſhalbe as good and auayleable as the letters patentes them ſelues.

Chapter. vi.

FOR the auoydyng of all ſuche doubtes, queſtions, and ambiguities, as heretofore haue ryſen and ben moued, and of ſuche as hereafter myght ryſe and be moued, in and vppon the ſtatute made in the Parliament begun and holden at weſtminſter the fourth day of Nouember, in the thirde yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde kyng Edwarde the ſixt, entituled, An acte concernyng graunteſ and gyftes, made by patentees out of letters patentes, and for a due and full ſupplye of al ſuch wantes as may be thought to be therein: Be it enacted and declared by the aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that all & euery patentee and patentees, their heyres, ſucceſſours, executours, and aſſignes, and all and euery other perſon and perſons, hauing by, or from them, or any of them, or vnder their title, any eſtate or intereſt, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or anye other thyng whatſoeuer, to ſuch patentee or patentees heretofore graunted by any letters patentes, eyther of the moſte famous Princes kyng Henry the eyght, kyng Edwarde the ſixt, Queene Marie, kyng Philip and Queene Marie, or by any of them, or by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that nowe is, at anye tyme ſithence the fourth day of Februarye, in the .xxvii. yere of the raigne of the ſayde late kyng Henry the eyght, or els by the Queenes Maieſtie that nowis, her heyres or ſucceſſors, at any time hereafter to be graunted, ſhall and may at all times hereafter in anye of the Queenes hyghneſſe courtes, her heires or ſucceſſours, and els where, by the auctheritie of this preſent acte, make and conuey, and be alowed and ſuffered to make and conuey, to and for him, them, and euery of them ſelues, ſuch clayme or title, by way of declaration, playnt, auowrie, barre, replication, or other pleading whatſoeuer, as well

againſt

agaynſt the Queenes highneſſe, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, as agaynſt all and euery other perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, for or concernyng the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thinges whatſoeuer, ſpecified or contayned in any ſuch letters patents, or of, for, or concerning any part or parcel thereof, by ſhewyng forth an exemplification or conſtat, vnder the great ſeale of Englande, of the inrolement of the ſame letters patentes, or of ſo much therof, as ſhal and may ſerue to, or for ſuch title, clayme, or matter, the ſame letters patentes then beyng and remaynyng in force, not lawfully ſurrendred nor cancelled, for, or concernyng ſo much and ſuch part and parcel of ſuch landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thyng, whereunto ſuche title or clayme ſhalbe made, as yf the ſame letters patentes ſelfe, were pleaded and ſhewed forth: any lawe, vſage, or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

An acte touching orders

for Banckruptes.

Chapter. vii.

FOr as much as notwithſtanding the ſtatute made againſt Banckruptes, in the thirtie foure yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, thoſe kind of perſons haue and do ſtil encreaſe into great and exceſſiue numbers, and are lyke more to do, yf ſome better prouiſion be not made for the repreſſion of them. And for a plaine declaration to be made and ſet forth, who is and ought to be taken and deemed for a Banckrupt: therefore be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by the auctoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any marchant or other perſon, vſing or exercyſing the trade of marchaundize by waye of bargaynyng, exchaunge, rechaunge, bartrie, cheuiſaunce, or otherwiſe, in groſſe, or by retayle, or ſeekyng his or her trade of liuing by buying and ſelling, & being ſubiect borne of this Realme, or of any of the queenes dominions, or denizen, ſithens y firſt day of this preſent parliament hath,

hath, or at any tyme hereafter shal depart the Realme, or begyn to kepe his or her house or houses, or otherwyse to ablent hym or her selfe, or take sanctuary, or suffer hym or her selfe wyllyngly to be arrested, for any debt or other thyng, not growen or due for money deliuered, wares sold, or any other iust or lawful cause, or good consyderation or purposes, hath or wyll suffer hym or her selfe to be outlawed, or yeelde hym or her selfe to pryson, or departe from his or her dwellyng house or houses, to the intent or purpose to defraude or hynder any of his or her creditors, beyng also a subiect borne, as is aforesayde, of the iust debt or duetie of such creditor or creditors, shalbe reputed, deemed, and taken for a banckrupt.

And be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Lord Chauncelour of Englande, or Lorde keper of the great seale of Englande for the time beyng, vpon euery complaynt made to him in wrytyng, against any such person or persons being banckrupt, as is before defined, shall haue full power and auctheritie by commission vnder the great seale of Englande, to name, assigne, and appoynt, suche wyse and honest discrete persons, as to hym shall seeme good, who, or the most part of them, by vertue of this Acte and of suche commission, shall haue full power and auctheritie, to take by their discretions such order and direction, with the body and bodies of such person, whersoeuer he or she may be had, either in his or her house or houses, sanctuarye, or els where, as well by imprisonment of his or her bodye or bodyes, as also with all his or her landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, as wel coppie or customarie holde, as free holde, whiche he or she shall haue in his or her owne right, before he or she became banckrupt, and also with all such landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as suche person shall haue purchased, or obtayned for money, or other recompence toyntly with his wyfe, chyldren or chylde, to the only vse of suche offendour or offendours, or of or for suche vse, interest, ryght, or tytle, as suche offendour or offendours then shall haue in the same, which he or she may lawfully depart withall, or with any person or persons, of trust, to anye secrete vse of suche offendour or offendours, and also with his or her money, goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, & debtes, whersoeuer they may be founde, or knowen, and cause the sayde landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, offices, goodes, cattels, wares, marchandizes, & debtes, to be searched, viewed, rented, & apprayled to the best value they may, and by dede indented, inrolled in one of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of re-

corde, to make sale of the said landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, and of all deedes, wrytinges, and euidences, touching only the same, belongyng to suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and also of all fees, annuities, offices, goodes, and cattelles, or otherwyse to order the same for true satisfaction and paiment of the sayde creditors: that is to say, To euery of the sayde creditors a portion, rate and rate lyke, accordyng to the quantitie of his or theyr debtes: and that euery direction, order, bargaine, sale, and other thynges done by the sayde persons so authorized as is aforesayde, in fourme aforesayde, shalbe good and effectuall in the lawe, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, agaynst the sayde offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, his or theyr wyfe or wyues, heyre and heyres, chylde and chyldren, and suche person and persons, as by suche ioynte purchase with the sayde offendour or offendours as is aforesayde, haue or shall haue anye estate or interest in the premisses, and agaynst all other person and persons, claymyng by, from, or vnder suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, by any acte or actes had, made, or done after anye suche person shall become banckrupt, as is aforesayd, and also agaynst the Lordes of the manours, whereof the sayde copie holde or customarie landes ben holden, theyr heyres, successours, and assignes, and euery of them.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery persone or personnes to whom anye suche sale of coppye holde, or customarye landes, or tenementes, shalbe made, shall before suche tyme as they or anye of them shall enter or take anye profite of the same landes or tenementes, agree & compounde with the Lordes of the manours of whom the same shalbe holden, for suche fines or incomes as heretofore hath ben moste vsuall and accustomed to be yeelded or payde therefore: and that vppon euery suche agreement or composition, the sayd lordes for the tyme beyng, at the nexte courte to be holden at or for the sayde manours, shall not onlye graunte vnto the sayde vendee or vendees vpon request, the same copie or customary landes or tenementes by copie of Courte Roll of the same manours, for suche estate or interest as to them shalbe so solde, and reseruing the auncient rentes, customes, and seruices: but also in the same court admitte them tenauntes of the same coppe or customarye landes, as other copie holders of the same manours haue ben wont to be admitted, and to receaue theyr fealtie accordyngly.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that suche of the sayde Commissioners as shall put the sayde Commission in execution, shall vppon la*w*full requeste to them made by the sayde banckrupt, not onlye make a true declaration to the same banckruptes of the imployinge and besto*w*yng of their sayde landes, tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, cattelles, and debtes so payde and satisfied to their sayde credito*r*s, but also make payment of the ouerplus of the same (yf any suche shalbe) to the sayde banckruptes, their executo*r*s, administrato*r*s, o*r* assignes.

And be it further enacted by auctho*r*itie afo*r*esayde, that if after any such acte o*r* offence committed, and complaynte thereof made to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, as is afo*r*esayde, o*r* the mo*r*e part of them, by any partie greeued, as is afo*r*esayde, concernyng the p*r*emisses, kno*w*yng, supposing, o*r* suspectyng any of the goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, o*r* debtes of suche offendour o*r* offendours, debto*r* o*r* debto*r*s, to be in custodie, vse, occupying, keepyng, o*r* possession of any person o*r* persons, o*r* any person o*r* persons indebted to any suche offendours o*r* offendours, do make relation thereof to the sayde Commissioners so to be appointed, o*r* the mo*r*e part of them: that then the sayde Commissioners, o*r* the moste part of them, shall by vertue hereof and of the sayde Commission, haue full po*w*er and auctho*r*itie to sende fo*r*, and call before them by such p*r*ocesse, wayes, o*r* meanes, as they shal thinke conuenient by their discretions, all and euery such person and persons so kno*w*en, suspected, o*r* supposed to haue any suche goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, o*r* debtes, in his o*r* their custodie, vse, occupation, keping, o*r* possession, o*r* supposed, o*r* suspected, to be indebted to suche offendour o*r* offendours, and vppon their appearaunce, to examine them, and euery of them, as*w*el by their othes, as other*w*yse, by suche wayes and meanes as the sayde Commissioners, o*r* the mo*r*e part of them, by their discretion shall thynke meete and conuenient, fo*r* and vpon the specialtie, certaynte, true declaration and kno*w*ledge of all and singuler suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes of any suche offendour o*r* offendours, as be supposed o*r* suspected to be in his o*r* their custodye, vse, occupation, o*r* possession, and al such debtes as by them, o*r* any of them, shalbe supposed, o*r* suspected to be o*w*ing to any suche offendour o*r* offendours. And yf any suche person o*r* persons vpon suche examination, do not disclose and playnely declare, and she*w*e the whole trueth of suche thynges as he o*r* they shalbe examined

of concerning the premisses, to his knowledge, or denye to sweare: then euery suche person or persons so denying to sweare, or beyng examined do not declare the playne and whole trueth concernyng the premisses, vpon due proofe thereof to be made before the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, by witnesse, examination, or otherwyse, as to the same Cõmissioners or the more part of them shal seeme sufficient in that behalfe, shall loose and forfayte double the value of al such goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes, by them or any of them so concealed, and not wholly and playnely declared and shewed: which forfayture shalbe leuied by the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, of the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, of suche person so denying to sweare, or not disclosing the whole trueth, as is aforesayde, by suche wayes and meanes, and in suche maner and fourme, as is before limitted and appoynted for the principal offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, and the same forfayture or forfaytures to be distributed or imployed to and for the satisfaction and paymentes of the debtes of the said creditor or creditors, in such lyke maner, rate, and fourme, as is aboue declared concernyng the orderyng of the landes, and tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, and cattels, of suche offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted, that yf at any tyme before or after that any suche person or persons departeth the Realme, or shall kepe his or their house or houses, or otherwyse absent him or them selues, or take sanctuarie, or suffer hym or them selues to be arrested, outlawed, or yeelde his or their bodyes to prison, as is aforesayde: any person or persons do fraudulentlye by couin or collusion clayme, demaunde, recouer, possesse, or detayne any debtes, dueties, goodes, cattelles, landes, or tenementes, by writing, trust, or otherwyse, whiche were or shalbe due, belongyng, or appartenyng to any suche offender or offenders, other then suche as he or they can and do proue to be due by ryght and conscience in fourme aforesayde, for money payde, wares deliuered, or other iust consyderation or cause reasonable, to the iust value thereof, before the sayde commissioners so to be appoynted, or the more part of them, as is aforesayd, and the same to proceede (bona fide) without fraud or couine: that then euery suche person or persons, so craftyly demaunding, clayming, hauyng, possessyng, or detaynyng any suche debt, duetie, or other thing, as is aforesayde, shal forfayte and loose double as much as he or they shal so claime, demaunde, detayne, or

possesse,

possesse, which said forfaiture shalbe leuied, recouered, and imploied in maner and fourme as is afore rehearsed.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesayd, that if it shal fortune the creditors of any such banckrupt, as is aforesaid, to be satisfied and paide of theyr debtes and dueties, of or with the proper landes, tenementes, goodes, cattels, and debtes of the sayd banckruptes, or of or with the same & some part of the forfaitures of the said double values to be forfaited as is aforesaid, & that there shall remaine an ouerplus of the sayd forfaiture of the said double values: that then the one moitie of the said ouerplus of the sayde forfaytures of the double value so remaynyng, shalbe by the sayd Commissioners so executing the sayd Commission, within conuenient tyme after the leuiyng therof, paid vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, & thother moitie therof shalbe by the sayde Commissioners imployed & distributed to and amongst the poore within the hospitalles in euery citie, towne, or countie where any suche banckrupt shall happen to be: any thing in this acte to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that if any suche person or persons which is or shalbe indebted, do of purpose withdrawe him or them selues out or from his or theyr vsuall mansion house or houses: that then vppon complaynte thereof made to the sayde Commissioners hauing aucthoritie as is aforesayde, the same Commissioners or the more part of them, shall by vertue and aucthoritie of this present acte, haue full power and aucthoritie to awarde fyue Proclamations to be made in the Queenes name, vppon fyue sundrye markette dayes, in suche places neare the place where suche banckrupte hath moste commonlye dwelled or made his abode, commaundyng hym or them by the same proclamations in the queenes name to returne with all conuenient speede, and to yeelde his or theyr body before the sayde Commissioners, hauyng aucthoritie, as is aforesayde, or one of them, at suche tyme and place as by the sayde Proclamation shalbe appoynted: and yf the sayde personne do not accordyng to suche Proclamation repayre and yeelde his or theyr bodye, as is aforesayde, that then the bodye of all and euerye suche offendour or offendours shalbe adiudged, taken, and deemed to all intentes and purposes, out of the queenes protection: and that also euery person and persons that shall wyllyngly and wyttynglye helpe to hyde or conueye, or shall wyllynglye and wyttyngly receaue, detayne, or kepe secretelye anye person or persons so demaunded by proclamation, as is aforesaid, shal suffer

ſuche paynes by impriſonment of his or theyr bodyes, or paye ſuche fine to our ſoueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, as to the ſaid lord Chauncelour or lord keper of the great ſeale (beyng enformed thereof) by the Commiſſioners ſo to be appoynted as is aforeſayd, or the more part of them, ſhall ſeeme meete & conuenient for theyr ſayde offence or offences.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that yf the Creditors of any ſuch offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, whiche ſo do depart the Realme, kepe his or theyr houſe or houſes, or otherwyſe ablent or withdrawe hym or them ſelues into places vnknowne, or take Sanctuarye, or wyll ſuffer hym or them ſelues to be arreſted or outlawed, or yeelde his or their bodyes into priſon purpoſely, and for the cauſes aforeſayd, be not fully ſatiſfied, or otherwyſe contented for theyr debtes and dueties by the wayes and meanes before ſpecified and declared: that then the ſayde creditor or creditors, and euerye of them, ſhall and maye haue theyr remedie for the recouerie and leuyng of the reſidue of theyr ſayde debtes or dueties, whereof they ſhall not be fully ſatiſfied, payde, or otherwyſe contented in fourme aforeſayde, againſt the ſayde offendour or offendours, in lyke maner and fourme as they ſhould & might haue had before the makyng of this Acte. And that the ſayd creditor or creditors, and euery of them, ſhalbe only barred and excluded by vertue of this acte, of and for euery ſuch part and portion of the ſayde debtes and dueties as ſhalbe payde, ſatiſfied, diſtributed, or deliuered vnto him or them by order of the ſayde perſons as is aforeſayde, and of no more portion or parcell thereof: any thyng herein ſpecified that may be taken or conſtrued to the contrarye, notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it alſo enacted by authoritie aforeſayde, that yf any perſon or perſons, whiche is or ſhalbe publiſhed and declared to be a Banckrupt, by vertue of this acte, ſhall at any tyme after, purchaſe any lands, tenements, hereditaments, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes or cattels: or that any lands, tenements, hereditaments, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes or cattels, ſhal deſcende, reuert, or by any meanes come to anye ſuche perſon or perſons beyng banckruptes, as is aforeſayde, before ſuche tyme as theyr debtes due to theyr creditor ſhalbe fullye ſatiſfied and payde, or otherwyſe agreed for: that then the ſayde landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, aſwell free as copie, offices, fees, goodes & cattels, ſhall by vertue of this acte, be by the ſayde Commiſſioners to be appoynted as is aforeſaide, or the more part of them, be bargayned, ſolde, extended, delyuered, and vſed for and towardes the payment

of

of the sayde creditors, in suche lyke maner and fourme as other the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free or copie, offices, fees, goodes and cattels of the said banckruptes, which they had when they were declared firste to be banckruptes, shoulde or might haue ben bargayned, solde, disposed, or vsed by vertue of this Acte.

Prouided alwayes, that this act shall not extende to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, free or copie holde, whiche hereto-fore hath ben assured by any such banckrupt, or hereafter shalbe assured by any banckrupt before he become banckrupt: so alwayes that suche assurannce be made bona fide, and not to the vse of the banckrupt him selfe only, or of his heyres: and that the parties to whose vse such assurannce hath or shalbe made, be not at or before the makyng of suche assurannce, priuie or consentyng to the fraudulent purpose of any such banckrupt to deceaue his creditors.

An acte agaynst Vsurie.

Chapter. viii.

WHere as in the parliament holden the. xxvii. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eight of famous memory, there was then made & establysshed one good Acte for the reformation of vsurie, by whiche acte, the vice of vsurie was wel repressed, & specially the corrupte chenisaunce & bargaynyng by way of sale of wares, and shyftes of interest. And where since that tyme by one other Acte made in the. v. & vi. yeres of the raigne of our late soueraigne lord kyng Edward the firt, the said former acte was repelled, and newe prouisoes for repressing of vsurie deuised and enacted: which sayd latter acte hath not done so muche good as was hoped it shoulde, but rather the sayde vice of vsurie, and specially by way of sale of wares, & shyftes of interest, hath much more exceedingly abounded, to the vtter vndoyng of many gentlemen, marchauntes, occupiers, and other, & to the importable hurt of the common wealth, as well for that in the sayde latter acte there is no prouision against such corrupt shyftes and sales of wares, as also for that there is no

difference

difference of payne, forfayture, or punyshment, vppon the greater or lesser exactions and oppressions, by reason of lones vpon vsurie.

Be it therfore enacted, that the said latter statute made in the .v. and .vi. yeres of the raigne of king Edward the firt, & euery branch and article of the same, from and after the .xx.v. day of June nexte commyng, shalbe vtterly abrogated, repelled, and made voyde: and that the sayd acte made in the said .xxviii. yere of kyng Henrye the eyght, from and after the sayde .xx.v. day of June nexte commyng, shalbe reuiued, and stande in full force, strength, and effecte.

And be it further enacted, that al bondes, contractes, & assurances, collateral or other, to be made for payment of any principal, or money to be lente, or couenaunt to be performed vpon or for any vsurie in lendyng or doyng of anye thing agaynst the sayde acte nowe reuiued, vpon or by whiche lone or doing there shalbe reserued or taken aboue the rate of tenne poundes for the hundred for one yere, shalbe vtterly voyde.

And be it further enacted, that all Brokers, Solicitors, and driuers of bargaynes, for contractes or other doings agaynst the said statute nowe reuiued, whereupon shalbe reserued or taken more then after the rate of .x.li. for the lone of .C.li. for a yere, shalbe to al intentes & purposes iudged, punyshed, and vsed as Councellours, Atturneyes, or Aduocates, in any case of premunire.

And forasmuch as all vsurie beyng forbidden by the law of god, is synne and detestable: Be it enacted, that all vsurie, lone and forbearyng of money, or geuyng dayes for forbearyng of money by way of lone, cheuisaunce, shyftes, sale of wares, contracte, or other doinges whatsoeuer for gayne, mentioned in the said statute whiche is nowe reuiued, whereupon is not reserued, or taken, or couenaunted to be reserued, payde, or geuen to the lender, contracter, shifter, forbearer, or deliuerer, aboue the summe of .x.li. for the lone or forbearyng of a .C.li. for one yere, or after that rate for a more or lesser summe or tyme, shalbe from the .xx.v. day of June next comming, punished in fourme folowing, that is to say, that euery such offendour agaynst this braunche of this present statute, shall forfaite so muche as shalbe reserued by way of vsurie aboue the principall, for any money so to be lente or forborne. All such forfaitures to be recouered and imployed, as is limitted for forfaytures by the sayde former statute nowe reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and Justices of assile in theyr circuites, Justices of peace in theyr Sessions, Maiors, Sheriffes, and Bayliffes of Cities, shall also haue full power and aucthoritie to enquire, heare, and determine

of

of all and singuler offences committed agaynst the sayde Statute nowe reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that the sayde statute nowe reuiued, shalbe moste largelye and stronglye construed for the repressyng of vsurie, and agaynst all persons that shall offende agaynst the true meanyng of the sayde statute by any way or deuice, directly, or indirectly.

Prouided alway, that this statute doth not extende, nor shalbe expounded to extende vnto any allowaunces or payments for the finding of Orphanes, according to the auncient rates or customes of the citie of London, or any other citie where lyke order is for the custodie of Orphanes and their goodes as is in the sayde citie of London.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons, shall from and after the sayde. xxv. day of June, offende contrarie to the sayde statute reuiued by this present acte, made in the. xxxvii. yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght: that then all and euery suche offendour and offendours, shall and may also be punished and corrected, according to the Ecclesiasticall lawes heretofore made agaynst vsurie. And that al and euery person and persons, offending in vsurie, shiftes, or cheuisaunce agaynst this present acte, and not takyng or receauyng but onlye after the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred, or vnder, for a yere, shalbe onely punyshed by the paynes and forfaytures prouided and appoynted by this acte, agaynst suche as shal not take or receaue ouer and aboue the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred for a yere, and not otherwise. This acte to continue and endure for and during the space of fyue yeres, next after the ende of this present Parliament, and from thence vnto the ende of the fyrst Session of the Parliament then next ensuyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that yf this present acte shall not be continued in the fyrst Session of the Parliament next ensuyng the sayd tearme of fyue yeres, and then in the same Session no other statute or prouision made agaynst vsurie or corrupt cheuisaunce: that then all and euery the lawes and statutes repelled by this Acte, shall remayne and be of suche lyke force and effecte, as if this present acte had neuer ben had ne made.

An

Anno.xiij.

An acte for the Commission of Sewers.

Chapter.ix.

Forasmuche as no commission of Sewers, by the estatutes heretofore made, may haue cõtinuaunce aboue the space of fiue yeres: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that from henceforth all and euerye commission and commissions of Sewers, nowe standyng in force, or that hereafter shalbe graunted and made, shall stande and continue in force for the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date of euerye suche commission, vnlesse the same commission or commissions, be or hereafter shalbe repealed or determined, by reason of any newe commission in that behalfe made, or by supersedias: and that all suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as be or shalbe duely made by force of any suche commission, accordyng to the tenor and effecte limitted in any former estatute heretofore made touchyng commission or commissions of Sewers, and being written in parchement indented, and vnder the seales of the sayde commissioners, or sixe of them, whereof the one part shall remayne with the Clarke appoynted and to be appoynted for the commission of Sewers for the tyme beyng, and thother part in such place as the same commissioners, or sixe of them shall order and appoynt: shall without any certificate therof to be made into the court of Chauncerie, and without the royall assent to the same had, stande and continue in full force and effecte, notwithstandyng any determination of any suche commission by supersedias, vntyll suche tyme as the same lawes, constitutions, and ordinaunces shalbe altered, repealed, or made voyde, by the commissioners after to be assigned & appoynted for Sewers, in those partes where

where the same lawes, ordinaunces, & constitutions were made, ordeyned, and constituted, or by syre of them.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that at all tymes from and after the ende and expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date or tesse of anye commission of Sewers hereafter to be made, al such lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as were made by vertue of anye suche commission, and wrytten in parchement indented, and sealed as is aboue mentioned, without certificate thereof, or the assent royall to the same had as is aforesayde, shall notwithstandyng the determination of any suche commission, by the expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date of any such commission of Sewers, likewise continue in force, for and by the space of one whole yere then next ensuing: & that the Justices of peace of the Shire and Shires, where the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions are to be executed within theyr seueral commissions and limits, or syre of them, wherof two to be of the Quorum, shal haue power and aucthoritie, by the space of one whole yere next after the expiration of euerye suche commission, to execute the same lawes, ordinances, and constitutions, and euery of them, as fully and in as ample maner and fourme, as the commissioners, or any of them, named and appoynted in euery or anye commission so expired, myght or should haue done, to al intentes and purposes, as yf the sayde commission or commissions had continued in force. Justices

Prouided alwayes, and be it neuertheless enacted, that if any newe commission of Sewers shalbe made within the sayde yere, that then immediatly from and after suche commission newelye made and published, that the power of the saide Justices of the peace, and euery of them, in any wyse concerning the execution of any suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions of Sewers, shal vtterly ceasse: anye thing or thinges in this acte to the contrarye expressed in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, that no farmer or farmers, for tearme of yeres, of anye manours, landes, or tenementes, lying or beyng within the precinctes or limittes of any suche commission of Sewers, whiche be or hereafter may be ordered and chargeable by any lawes, ordinaunces, or constitutions, made or to be made by vertue of any such commission, wherein he or they shalbe named or appoynted commissioner or commissioners, not hauing estate of free holde within the Realme of Englande, of or in manours, landes, or tenementes, of the yerelye value of fourtie poundes, Farmers

shall

shall at any tyme hereafter, haue power to sitte, or in any wise entermeddie with the execution of such commission or commissions, duryng the tyme he or they shall continue, or be suche farmer or farmers of anye suche manours, landes, or tenementes, and shall not haue estate of free holde, as is aforesayde: but that euerye suche commission, as hauyng respecte onlye to euerye suche person or persons, for suche and so long tyme as he or they shall so be and continue farmer or farmers of any such manours, landes, or tenementes, shalbe deemed and adiudged in lawe to be as voyde, and of none effecte: any thyng in the same commission, or any statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that from henceforth the sayde commissioners, nor anye of them, shall not be compelled nor compellable to make anye certificate or returne of the sayd commissions, or anye of them, or of any their ordinaunces, lawes, or doynges, by the aucthoritie of any the sayd commissions, nor shall not haue any fine, payne, or amerciament, set vpon them, or anye of them, or any wayes to be molested in bodye, landes, or goodes, for that cause.

And yet neuertheless, to the intent the Queenes Maiestie our soueraigne Ladye, her heyres and successours, may be at all tymes hereafter truely aunswered of all suche issues, fynes, and amerciamentes, as shall happen, growe, or be forfayted by vertue of anye suche commission, or by the execution thereof: be it also enacted, that the Clarke and Clarkes appoynted, and hereafter to be appoynted, for and in anye suche commission or commissions of Sewers, shall yerely truelye extreate all the sayde issues, fines, penalties, forfaytures, and amerciamentes, that shalbe due and aunswerable to her hyghnesse, her heyres and successours, and the same extreates shall yerelye delyuer into the Courte of the Exchequer, at suche tyme and tymes, and in suche maner and fourme, as Justices assigned to and for the conseruation of the peace in anye wyse shoulde or ought to do by vertue of theyr commission, vppon payne to forfayte to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres and successours, for euerye defaulte in that behalfe made, fyue poundes.

Prouided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull for any Commissioner, beyng also a farmer, and not hauyng landes and tenements to the cleare yerelye value of fourtie poundes of free holde, to

sitte

ſit by vertue of the ſayde commiſſion, and haue his voyce and full aucthoritie with others, to make and eſtabliſhe ordinaunces for Sewers, according to the tenour of the commiſſion touching and concernyng all landes and tenementes within the precincte of euery ſuche commiſſion, other then ſuch landes and tenementes as he or they, for the tyme beyng, holde and enioy as farmour, as he or they might haue done before the making of this ſtatute: any thing therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

An Acte agaynſt fraudulent giftes, to thintent to defeate Dilapidations of Eccleſiaſticall liuinges, and for Leaſſes to be graunted by collegiat Churches.

Chapter. x.

WHERE diuers and ſundrye Eccleſiaſticall perſons of this Realme, being endowed and poſſeſſed of auncient palaces, manſion houſes, and other edifices and buyldinges belongyng to their Eccleſiaſticall benefices or lyuynges, haue of late yeres not onely ſuffered the ſame for want of due reparations partly to runne to great ruyne and decay, and in ſome parte vtterlye to fall downe to the grounde, conuertyng the tymber, leade, and ſtones, to their owne benefite and commoditie: but alſo haue made deedes of gift and colourable alienations, and other conueyaunces of lyke effecte, of their goodes and chattels in their lyues tyme, to thintent & of purpoſe after their deathes to defeate and defraude their ſucceſſours of ſuch iuſt actions and remedies, as otherwyſe they might & ſhould haue had for the ſame, agaynſte their executours, or adminiſtratours of their goodes, by the lawes Eccleſiaſticall of this Realme, to the great defacyng of the ſtate Eccleſiaſticall, and intollerable charges of their ſucceſſours, and euil preſident & example for others, if ſpedie remedie be not prouided. Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, and by thaucthoritie of the ſame, that if any Archbyſhop, Biſhop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouoſt, Treaſourer, Chaunter, Chauncel-

ler, Prebendarie, or anye other hauyng any dignitie or office in any Cathedrall or collegiat Church within this Realme: or if any Parson, Vicar, or other Incumbent of any Ecclesiastical liuing, whereunto do belong anye house or houses, or other buyldinges, whiche by lawe or custome he is bounde to keepe and maynteyne in reparation, do from hencefoorth make anye deede or deedes of gyfte or alienation, or other lyke conueyaunces of his moueable goodes or chattels, to thintent and purpose aforesaide: that then the successour and successours of hym that shall make such deede or deedes of gift or alienation, shal & may commence suite, & haue suche remedie in any court Ecclesiasticall of this Realme, competent for the matter agaynst hym or them to whom suche deede or deedes of gyfte or alienation shalbe so made, for the amendmente and reparation of so much of the sayde Dilapidations & decayes, or iust recompence for the same, as hath happened by his facte or default, in suche sorte as he might, shoulde, or ought lawfully to haue, if he or they to whom such deede or deedes of gyfte or alienation shalbe so made, were executour or executours of the Testament and last wyll of hym that made suche deede or deedes of gyft or alienation, or were administratour or administratours of his goodes or chattelles: anye lawe, custome, or other thyng to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

And for that long and vnreasonable leases made by Colledges, Deane and Chapters, Parsons, Vicars, and other hauing spirituall promotions, be the cheefest causes of the Dilapidations, & the decay of al spirituall liuings and hospitalitie, and the vtter impouerishing of al successours Incumbentes in the same: be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from hencefoorth, all leases, giftes, grauntes, feoffements, conueyaunces, or estates to be made, had, done, or suffered, by anye maister & fellowes of anye Colledge, Deane and Chapter of anye Cathedrall or Collegiat Church, Maister or Gardian of any hospital, Parson, Vicar, or any other hauing any spiritual or ecclesiastical liuing, or any houses, landes, tythes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, beyng any parcell of the possessions of anye suche Colledge, Cathedrall Church, Chapter, Hospital, Parsonage, Vicarage, or other spirituall promotion, or anye wayes apartayning or belonging to the same, or of any of them, to any person or persons, bodies politike or corporate (other then for the tearme of.xxi. yeres, or three liues, from the tyme as any such lease or graunt shalbe made or graunted, wherupon thaccustomed yerely rent or more, shalbe reserued & paiable yerely during the said tearme) shalbe vtterly voyde & of none effect, to all intentes, constructions, & purposes: any law, custome, or vsage to the contrary any wayes, notwithstandyng.

Prouided

Prouided neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte nor anye thing therein conteyned, shall be taken or construed to make good anye lease, or other graunte to be made by any such Colledge or Collegiat Church, within eyther of both the Uniuersities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or els where within the Realme of Englande, for more yeares then are limited by the priuate statutes of the same Colledge.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte shall not extend to any lease hereafter to be made vppon surrender of anye lease heretofore made, or by reason of anye couenaunt or condition conteyned in any lease heretofore made, and now continuyng, so that the lease to be made, do not conteyne more yeares then the residue of the yeares of the former lease now continuyng shalbe, at the tyme of suche lease hereafter to be made, nor anye lesse rent then is reserued in the sayde former lease.

An Acte for the maynteynaunce of Nauigation.

Chapter.xi.

WHERE at the parliament holden at Westminster in the v. yeare of your Maiesties raigne, there was among other, made and prouided an act touchyng certaine politike constitutions made for the maynteynaunce of the Nauie, and in the same amongst other things it was enacted, that from the firste day of Aprill in the yere of our lord GOD.M.D.Lxiiii. and so from thencefoorth, it should be lawful to al and euery the subiectes of your Maiestie, your heyres & successours, at his and their will and pleasure, to cary and transporte out of this Realme in their shippes & other vessels of any the subiectes aforesaid, all and euery kind of hearring and other sea fish, to be taken vpon the sea by any the subiectes aforesayde: any act of parliament or law to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that all and euery person and persons, which should by vertue of that

acte, transport or cary any hearring or sea fishe, from out of anye porte or harborow of this Realme, to any place out of the dominions of your Maiestie, your heyres and successours, shoulde be free from payment of any custome, subsidie, or pondage money, for the same fishe so caried or transported, during the space of .iiii. whole yeres, beginnyng at the sayd first day of Aprill. M.D.xiiii. and so further duryng your Maiesties pleasure, which tearme of .iiii. yeares is nowe expired and ended.

And where it is by experience found, that the said act hath ben a very good act, & greatly encreased the nauie and fishermen, and causeth many poore men to be set a worke, & is in great likelihood daily to increase the same more & more: it may please your most excellent Maiestie of your aboundant grace, that it may be enacted by aucthoritie of this present parliament, that so much of the sayde acte as is aboue recited for libertie of transporting of hearring & sea fish, by the naturally borne subiectes of your Maiestie, your heyres or successours, & for freedome from paying of anye custome, subsidie, or pondage money, shalbe reuiued, and shall from hencefoorth continue for the space of .vi. yeres from the end of this session of parliament, and from thencefoorth to the end of the next parliamente after the sayde .vi. yeares to be sommoned, and from thencefoorth during your Maiesties moste gratious pleasure, so that such transporting be in vesselles with croste sayles.

And where also in the said act made in the said .v. yere, amongst other thinges, all maner of persons are generallye forbidden to bryng into this realme any coddes, or linges, in barrels or other caskes, vppon payne of forfeiture of all the coddes & linges so to be brought in, or the value therof, contrary to the tenor of that acte. Forasmuch as by that braunch of the sayde statute, it was wel intended & ment to meete with the fraud of strangers & other, whiche brought into this Realme great quantitie of cods & lings deceiptfullye packed in barrels, and not meant to hinder any the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, vsing vprightnes & trueth in the barelling of such fish: may it therfore please your Maiestie, that it be further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that after the feast of Easter, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand, fiue hundreth, seuentie fiue, it shalbe lawfull from thencefoorth to all your Maiesties louyng subiectes, borne within this Realme, or within anye other your Maiesties dominions (vsing no fraude or decrypt in packing or barrelling thereof) for the tearme of .vi. yeres next ensuing, to bring into this realme, or any other your highnes dominions, al such cods & linges as they

shall

shall happen to take vpon the sea by their owne fishing in vessels with crosse sayles, without incurring any forfayture or penaltie therefore: any thing in the sayd acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And for the auoyding of the lewde outrages committed and done vppon the sea coastes of Norffolke and Suffolke, by the Catches, Mongers, and Picardes, pretendyng to buye freshe hearringes, and whiche do cut in sunder diuers peeces of fishermens nettes, traueling the hygh seas to take freshe hearringes, to the vtter vndoyng of the sayde poore fishermen: be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and established by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that no person or persons, vsing any shippe, boate, or vessell, called Catche, Monger, or Picarde, or other vessell of lyke vse, shall in the tyme of common fishing vppon the said sea coastes of Norffolke & Suffolke, betweene the .xiiii. day of September, and the .xiiii. day of Nouember, from sonne settyng to sonne rysing, ancker vppon the mayne sea, or in the common streame or trade of fishing, where the fishermen vse to dryue, vppon payne to forfeyte their Catche, Monger, Picker, or vessell, with the tackle and all the fishe in the same, or the value thereof: the one halfe to your Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, the other halfe to the Bayliffes, Burgesses, and Comminaltie of the towne of great Yarmouth, to be imployed to the recompencyng his damages to the partie whose nettes shall so be cut, and to the buylding and repayring of the decayed hauen there, and to be taken by way of seasure, or otherwyse to be recouered by byll, action, or information, in anye of your Maiesties courtes of recorde: anye statute, lawe, or vsage to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And where your subiectes vsing the trade of fishing for hearring, haue of many yeares, and tyme out of mynde, vsed to packe their hearring in caske of barrelles, conteynyng about .xxxii. gallons of vsuall wyne measure, and with suche assise hath ben vsually gaged, & alowed at your honorable citie of London, and do conteyne the sayde measure of .xxxii. gallons, accordyng to suche vsuall brasse measure as is out of your honorable courte of Exchequer delyuered to your sayde honorable citie of London: whiche measure yet hath lately ben quarrelled at by certayne Infourmers, for that the same conteine not .xxxii. gallons by the olde measure of standerde, whiche they neuer did, though peraduenture thextremitie of olde statutes in wordes, by some mens construction, myght be stretched to requyre so muche. And for that the vsuall barrelles nowe be as greate as euer within the tyme of anye memorie they haue ben knowen to be, and the alte-

ration thereof woulde be a great decay and peryll of vndoyng to the sayde fishermen: It may also please your most excellent Maiestie, that it be also enacted and declared, that the sayde assise of xxxii. gallons of wyne measure, whiche is about xxviii. gallons by olde standerde, well packed, and conteyning in euerye barrell vsuallye a thousande full hearringes at the leaste, is and shalbe taken for good, true, & lawfull assise of hearring barrels, throughout the whole libertie of the sayd towne of great Yarmouth, and elswhere: any auncient or former lawe or statute to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Be it further enacted, that no fishe hereafter to be taken or brought into this Realme by any stranger, nor any fishe commonly called Scottish fish, or Flemish fish, shalbe dryed within Englande to be solde, vppon payne of forfeyture of all suche fishe to be dryed contrary to the meaning of this acte, or the value thereof: whiche forfeyture shalbe to suche person dwelling at any towne where is any Porte, Peere, or Hauen, as will seale the same fish, or will sue for the same value, in any court of record, to be imployed to the reparation and maynteynaunce of suche Porte, Peere, or Hauen, as is nexte to the place where the offence shalbe committed.

An Acte to reforme certayne disorders touching Ministers of the Church.

Chapter.xii.

THat the Churches of the Queenes Maiesties dominions may be serued with pastors of sound religion: be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person vnder the degree of a Bishoppe, whiche doth or shall pretende to be a priest or Minister of Gods holie worde and Sacramentes, by reason of anye other fourme of Institution, Consecration,

cration, or Orderyng, then the fourme set foorth by parliamente in the tyme of the late kyng of moste worthie memorie kyng Edwarde the sixte, or nowe vsed in the raigne of our moste gratious soueraigne Lady, before the feast of the Natiuitie of Christe next folowyng, shal in the presence of the Bysshoppe or Gardian of the spiritualties of some one Diocese where he hath or shall haue ecclesiasticall liuyng, declare his assent, and subscribe to all the articles of religion, whiche onely concerne the confession of the true christian fayth, and the doctrine of the Sacramentes, comprysed in a booke imprynted, entituled, Articles whereuppon it was agreed by the Archbysshoppes and Bysshoppes of bothe Prouinces, and the whole Cleargie in the Conuocation holden at London in the yeare of our Lorde God a thousande, fyue hundreth, sixtie, and two, accordyng to the computation of the Churche of Englande, for the auoydyng of the diuersities of opinyons, and for the establishyng of consent touchyng true religion, put foorth by the Queenes authoritie: And shall bryng from suche Bysshoppe or Gardian of spiritualties in wryting vnder his seale autentike, a Testimoniall of suche assent and subscription, and openlye on some Sunday in the tyme of the publique seruice afore noone, in euery Churche where by reason of any Ecclesiasticall liuing he ought to attend, reade both the sayde Testimoniall, and the sayde articles, vpon payne that euerye suche person whiche shall not before the sayde feaste do as is aboue appoynted, shalbe (ipso facto) depriued, and all his Ecclesiasticall promotions shalbe voyde, as if he then were naturally dead.

And that if any person Ecclesiasticall, or whiche shall haue Ecclesiasticall liuing, shall aduisedlye mainteyne or affyrme anye doctrine directly contrary or repugnaunt to anye of the sayde articles, and beyng conuented before the Bysshop of the Dioces, or the Ordinarie, or before the Queenes hyghnesse Commissioners in causes Ecclesiasticall, shall persist therein, or not reuoke his errour, or after suche reuocation eftsoones affyrme suche vntrue doctrine: such mainteining, or affyrming, and persisting, or such eftsoones affyrming, shalbe iust cause to depriue such person of his Ecclesiasticall promotions: And it shalbe lefull to the Bysshoppe of the Diocesse, or the Ordinarie, or the sayde Commissioners, to depriue suche person so persisting, or lawfullye conuicted of such eftsoones affyrming, and vppon suche sentence of depriuation pronounced, he shalbe in deede depriued.

And that no person shall hereafter be admitted to any benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of three & twentie yeres at the leaste, and a Deacon, and shall first haue subscribed the sayde articles

articles in presence of the Ordinarie, and publiquelye reade the same in the parishe Church of that benefice, with declaration of his vnfaygned assent to the same. And that euerye person after the end of this session of parliament to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two monethes after his induction, he do publiquelye reade the sayde articles in the same Churche whereof he shall haue cure, in the tyme of common prayer there, with declaration of his vnfaygned assent thereto, and be admitted to minister the Sacramentes, within one yeare after his induction, if he be not so admitted before, shalbe vpon euery such default, ipso facto, immediatly deprined. And that no person nowe permitted by anye dispensation, or otherwyse, shal retayne anye benefice with cure, being vnder the age of .xxi. yeres, or not being Deacon at the leaste, or whiche shall not be admitted, as is aforesayd, within one yere nexte after the makyng of this acte, or within fyue monethes after he shall accomplish the age of .xxiii. yeres, on payne that such his dispensation shalbe meerely voyde.

And that none shalbe made minister, or admitted to preache, or minister the Sacramentes, beyng vnder the age of .xxiiii. yeres, nor vnlesse he fyrste bryng to the Bysshoppe of that Diocesse from men knowen to the Bysshoppe to be of sounde religion, a Testimoniall both of his honest lyfe, and of his professing the Doctrine erpressed in the sayde articles: nor vnlesse he be able to aunswere and render to the Ordinarie an accompte of his fayth in latin, accordyng to the sayde articles, or haue speciall gyfte and habilitie to be a preacher: nor shalbe admitted to the order of Deacon or ministery, vnlesse he shall first subscribe to the sayde articles.

And that none hereafter shalbe admitted to any benefice with cure, of or aboue the value of thirtie poundes yearelye in the Queenes bookes, vnlesse he shall then be a Bacheloure of Diuinitie, or a preacher lawfullye alowed by some Bysshop within this Realme, or by one of the Uniuerslities of Cambridge or Oxforde.

And that al admissions to benefices, Institutions, and Inductions, to be made of anye person contrarye to the fourme or anye prouision of this acte, and al Tollerations, Dispensations, Qualifications, and licences whatsoeuer to be made to the contrarye hereof, shalbe meerely voyde in lawe, as if they neuer were.

Prouided alwaye, that no tytle to conferre or presente by lapse, shall accrue vppon any deprisuation, ipso facto, but after fyue monethes after notice of suche deprisuation geuen by the Ordinarie to the patrone.

An Acte for the encreaſe of tillage, and maynteynaunce of the Nauie.

Chapter.xiii.

FOR the better encreaſe of tillage, and for maynteynaunce & encreaſe of the Nauie and Mariners of this Realme: be it enacted, that from & after the feaſt of the natiuitie of S. Iohn Baptiſt nert comming, it ſhalbe lawfull to all and euery perſon and perſons, beyng ſubiects of the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and inhabiting within her hyghneſſe Realmes and dominions, onely out of ſuche portes and creekes where are or ſhalbe reſident a cuſtomer, or collectour of ſubſidie, of Tonnage and Pondage, or one of their deputies, and not elſwhere, to loade, cary, or tranſport any Wheat, Rye, Barly, Maulte, Peaſe, or Beanes, into anye partes beyond the ſeas, being in amitie with this Realme, and not prohibited by any reſtraynt or proclamation, only to ſel as a marchaundize in Shippes, Crayers, or other veſſelles bearing croſſe ſayles, whereof any Engliſhe borne Subiectes, inhabiting within her hyghnes Realmes and dominions, then ſhalbe the only owners, at al ſuch times as the ſeueral prices thereof ſhalbe ſo reaſonable and moderate in the ſeuerall counties where any ſuch tranſportation ſhalbe intended, as that no prohibition ſhalbe made eyther by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours, by proclamation to be made in the Shyre towne, or in any port townes of the countie, or els by ſome order of the lorde Preſident & counſel in the North, or the lorde Preſident and counſell in Wales, within their ſeueral iuriſdictions, or of the Juſtices of aſſiſes at their ſeſſions in other Shyres out of the iuriſdiction of the ſayde two Preſidentes and counſelles, or by the more part of the Juſtices of the peace of the Countie, at their quarter ſeſſions, in this maner folowing: that is, The ſayde lorde Preſidentes and counſelles

for

for the shires within their iurisdictions, the Justices of assise at their seueral sessions in other shyres out of the said iurisdictions belongyng to the sayde counselles in the North, and in Wales, yearely shall vpon conference had with the inhabitauntes of the countrie, of the cheapnesse and dearth of any the sayde kindes of grayne, within the counties within the iurisdictions of the said counselles, or in the other countries within the lymittes of the sayd Justices of assise, by their discretion determyne whether it shalbe meete at any tyme to permitte any graine to be caried out of the Realme, by any porte within the said seueral iurisdictions or limittes, & so shall in wryting vnder their handes and seales, cause and make a determination either for permission or prohibition, and the same cause to be by the sheriffe of the counties published, & affixed in as manye accustomed market townes & portes within the said shire, as they shal thinke conuenient, and in such maner as the Queenes Maiesties proclamations are vsually published & affixed: which determination of the said Presidents & Counselles in their iurisdictions, and of the Justices of Assise in their limittes, shall continue in force for the tyme, place, and maner therin expressed, vntill the sayd Presidentes and Counselles shal otherwyse order, or vntyl the Justices of assise at their beyng in their sayd circuites, in euery of the sayd counties, shal alter or otherwise order the same, except the same shalbe otherwise in the meane tyme altered or countermaunded by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, or by some order of the Justices of peace in the counties situated out of the iurisdictions of the said two counsels, in their quarter sessions to be holden in the meane time, or the greater part of them, shal find the same determination of the Justices of assise to be hurtfull to the countie by meanes of dearth, or to be a great hinderaunce to tyllage by meanes of to much cheapnesse, and shall by their writinges vnder their hands and seales, make anye determination to the contrary, eyther for permission or prohibition of cariage of any kinde of graine out of the Realme, and the same determination shall cause to be in like maner published and affixed, as aboue is said: which determination shal also continue in force, except the same shalbe altered by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, or vntill the Justices of assise, at their being in their said circuites, in euery of the saide counties afore to them limited, shall alter or otherwyse order the same, who shall and may vpon newe conference had, by their discretions from time to time alter and chaung the said determinations in the whole or in part, as to their discretions shal

seeme

seeme meete, and the same shall also cause to be published, as is before prescribed.

Prouided neuertheless, that neyther anye of the sayde Presidentes and Counselles, nor the said Justices of assise, nor the said Justices of peace aboue mentioned, shall publish any their determinations aboue mentioned, vntill the same shalbe first by writing notified to the Queenes Maiestie, or to her priuie Counsell, and by her Maiestie or her priuie Counsell shalbe liked & allowed.

Prouided also that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, shall haue and receaue by the customers and officers of her portes, for the custome or pondage of euery quarter of wheate to be transported by force of this statute. xii. d. and of euery quarter of anye other grayne. viii. d. and of euerye quarter of wheate that shalbe by any special licence hereafter to be graunted, transported out of the Realme, and not by force of this statute. ii. s. and of euery quarter of other graine. xvi. d. notwithstanding any maner of wordes that shalbe conteyned or inserted in anye licences to the contrary: which said seueral summes so to be had or taken as custome or pondage, to be in full satisfaction of all maner of custome or pondage for the said corne or graine, by any constitution, order, statute, law, or custome, heretofore made, vsed, or taken for transporting of any such maner of corne and grayne.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thauctoritie of this present Parliamente, that the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, may at all tymes by her writ of proclamation to be published generallye in the whole Realme, or in the Counties of the Realme where any porte townes are, commaund that no person shall by vertue of this acte, transport or cary out anye maner of grayne to any partes out of her dominions, eyther generallye out of any porte in the Realme, or particularly out of any speciall portes, to be in the same proclamation named, and that it shall not be lawfull for anye person to cary out any suche grayne, contrary to the tenour of the same proclamation, vpon such paynes as by the lawes of the Realme are and hath ben prouided.

Cap.xiiii.

Anno.xiii.

An Acte for the brynging in of Bowe ſtaues into this Realme.

Chapter.xiiii.

HERE as the vſe of Archerie, not only hath euer ben, but alſo yet is by Gods ſpeciall gyfte to the Engliſhe nation a ſinguler defence of this Realme, and an occaſion of manye noble victories, and both a very wholeſome exerciſe for the healthe & ſtrength of mens bodyes, and a mayntenaunce of a great number of the Queenes true ſubiectes, and artificers, as Bowyers, Fletchers, Stringers, Arrowheadmakers, and other of this Realme: & for that among other cauſes of the decay of Archery, one great cauſe is the exceſſiue price of Bowe ſtaues, which groweth principally by the ſcarcitie of Bowe ſtaues brought into this Realme. For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the auctheritie of this preſent Parliament, that all the ſtatutes made in the.xii. yere of the raigne of kyng Edwarde the fourth, concernyng brynging in of certayne numbers of bow ſtaues, accordyng to the waight or value of other wares to be brought into this Realme, ſhall from henceforth be duely put in execution. And be it enacted & declared by this preſent ſtatute, that al marchant ſtraungers, vſing to bryng wares into this Realme from the Eaſt partes, aſwell from the.Irrii. hanſe townes, be compryſed & meant vnder the name of, & bounde as the marchauntes mentioned and bound by the ſaid ſtatute, to bring in bow ſtaues, vpon lyke payns & forfeitures as by the ſaid ſtatutes are appoynted. And where the greateſt cauſe of not putting the ſayde ſtatute in execution hath ben, that the forfaytures thereby limitted, are by the ſayde ſtatute geuen onely to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, without anye rewarde to the perſon that ſhall ſue for the ſame: be it enacted, that from henceforth all the forfaytures appoynted by the ſayde ſtatutes, ſhalbe imployed in fourme folowyng, that is to ſay, the one halfe thereof to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, the other halfe to ſuche perſon as ſhall

shall sue for the same in any court of recorde, wherein no essoyne, protection, nor wager of lawe for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or allowed. And it may please the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, that it be on her highnesse part straightly charged and commaunded, that all the statutes nowe remaynyng in force, for repressing of vnlawfull games, and for the mayntenaunce and vse of archerie, shalbe duely put in execution for euer, vnder the paynes in the sayde statutes conteyned.

An acte that no Hoy or *Plate shall crosse the Seas.*

Chapter. xv.

WHERE at the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fyrst yere of your highnesse raigne, it was amongst other thinges enacted, that no Hoy or Plate, whereof any Englishe subiect or subiectes then was or shoulde be owner or owners, at any time after the fyrst day of Januarie next ensuing the session of the same Parliament, from any Porte, Creeke, or place of this Realme of Englande, or any of the dominions of the same, should trauerse or crosse the seas into or for any of the portes beyonde the seas, with any wares, goodes, or marchaundizes, vppon payne that the sayde owner or owners, shoulde forfaite and lose the same Hoy or Plate, with all and euery the munition, tackling, and other necessaries parteynyng thereunto, as by the same estatute more at large doth and maye appeare. And whereas by an estatute made in the fyfth yere of your highnesse raigne, it is amongst other thinges enacted, that from thencefoorth all Englishe Hoyes and Plates myght crosse the seas as farre as Cane in Normandie, and Eastwarde as farre as Norway: the said estatute made in the fyrst yere of your highnesse raigne to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng. And forasmuch as the sayde braunce in the said estatute, made in the fifth yere of your raigne, tendeth greatly to the decay of Mariners, and shippes, by the marueylous encrease of Hoyes: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that from the feast of Saint Michael tharchangel next comming, the said clause conteyned in the said estatute made in the sayde fifth yere of your raigne, for the crossing of the seas by Hoyes and Plates, shalbe vtterly repealed, and made voyde, and of none effect.

And that from the laide feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel next, the laide eſtatute made in the fyfte yere of your raigne, prohibiting the crolling of the ſeas by Hoyes and Plates, be obſerued and kept: the laide eſtatute made in the fifth yere of your Maieſties raigne to the contrary hereof, notwithſtandyng. This acte to continue vntyll the ende of the next Parliament.

An acte for the confirmation

of thattaynders of Charles Earle of Weſtmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, *and others.*

Chapter.xvj.

IN *theyr moſte humble wyſe be*ſechen your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and all other your louing and obedient ſubiectes, the Commons of this your moſte high Courte of Parliament aſſembled: That where Charles Earle of Weſtmerlande, late of Brancpeth in the Countie of Durham, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, late of Topcliffe in the Countie of Yorke, Anne Counteſſe of Northumberland, wyfe to the ſaid Earle of Northumberlande, Leonarde Dacre, late of Harlleye, in the Countie of Yorke Eſquire, Edwarde Dacre, late of Worton, in the ſaide Countie of Yorke Eſquire, Sir John Neuill, late of Leuerſedge, in the Countie of Yorke Knight, John Swinborne, late of Chopwel, in the Countie of Durham Eſquire, Thomas Markenfeelde, late of Markenfeelde, in the ſaide Countie of Yorke Eſquire, Egremonde Ratcliffe, late of the Citie of Yorke Eſquire, Chriſtofer Neuil, late of Kirkby Moreſide, in the ſaid Countie of Yorke Eſquire, Richarde Norton, late of Norton Coniers, in the ſaide Countie of Yorke Eſquire, Frauncis Norton, late of Balderſbie, in the ſaide Countie of Yorke Eſquire, George Norton Gentleman, Sampſon Norton Gentleman, William Norton Gentleman, Chriſtofer Norton Gentleman, Marmaduke Norton Gentleman, Thomas Norton Gentleman, Robart Tempeſt late of Holmeſide, in the laide Countie of Durham Eſquire, Michael Tempeſt, ſonne of the ſayde Robart Tempeſt, William Smith late of Nunſtanton, in the ſaid Countie of Durham,

Durham Esquire, Brian Palmes, late of Morton, in the saide Countie of Durham Esquire, George Stafforde Esquire, Thomas Bythop the elder, late of Bucklington, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Gentleman; Marmaduke Blakeston Gentleman, Cuthbert Neuill Esquire, Christofer Danby, late of Beilton, in the sayd Countie of Yorke Esquire, John Crollopp, late of Thornleye, in the saide Countie of Durham Esquire, Anthonie Hebborne, late of Hardwicke, in the said Countie of Durham Esquire, Raufe Conyers, late of Layton, in the sayde Countie of Durham Esquire, John Gower, late of Richmond, in the saide Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Tristram Fenwicke, late of Bainchborne, in the saide Countie of Northumberlande Gentleman, Anthony Welberie, late of Branspethe, in the saide Countie of Durham Gentleman, John Saltemershe, late of Rednes, in the said Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Henry Johnson, late of Waltonhead, in the saide Countie of Yorke Esquire, Simon Digbie, late of Askue, in the saide Countie of Yorke Esquire, John Fulthorpp, late of Islebecke, in the saide Countie of Yorke Esquire, Leonard Medcalfe, late of Beerepark, in the saide Countie of Yorke Esquire, Robart Clarton, of Olde parke, in the saide Countie of Durham Gentleman, Robart Lambert, late of Owton, in the sayde Countie of Durham Esquire, Raufe Conyers, late of Cottam, in the said Countie of Durham Gentleman, Cuthbert Wytham, late of Bretonby, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Robart Heighington, late of Richemonde, in the saide Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Thomas Jenny Gentleman, Cuthbert Fenwicke, late of Southeshelles, in the sayd Countie of Durham Gentleman, Cuthbert Armarer, late of Belforde, in the Countie of Northumberlande Gentleman, Richard Dacre, late of Ayketon, in the Countie of Cumberlande Gentleman, William Dacre, late of Saint Bees, in the said Countie of Cumberlande Gentleman, Robart Collingwood, late of Abberwicke, in the sayde Countie of Northumberlande Gentleman, Robart Collingwoode, late of Etell, in the saide Countie of Northumberlande Gentleman, John Welborne, late of Branspethe aforesayde, Gentleman, George Horsley, late of Acklington parke, in the sayde Countie of Northumberlande Gentleman, Thomas Greene, late of Todcaster, in the saide Countie of Yorke Yeoman, Thomas Taylour, late of Todcaster aforesayde, Yeoman, John Cowper, late of Kelwike, in the said Countie of Yorke Taylour, Raufe Swinnow, late of Durham, in the sayd Countie of Durham Gentleman, and James Swinnow, late of Thornhill, in the sayde Countie of Durham Gentleman, most falsely and trayterously, by open rebellion in the North partes of this your Realme of Englande, haue committed, perpetrated, and done many detestable and abominable treasons agaynst your highnesse, to the great perill and daunger of your most royall person, and the vtter

 distruction

distruction and ouerthrowe of the good state and publique peace of this your saide Realme of Englande, yf GOD of his infinite goodnesse had not in due tyme opened and reuealed to your highnesse theyr traytorous intentes and purposes. Of and for which saide treasons, beyng most manifest and apparaunt, the sayde traytours and offendours before named, haue ben lawfully indicted, and some of them beyng fledde, haue ben and are lawfully and by due proces outlawed, and thereby fully attaynted, and some other of them haue ben and are fully and lawfully conuicted and attaynted by tryal of the Countrey, according to the lawes of this your Realme, as by the recordes of their seuerall inditementes & attaynders more playnely it doth and may appeare, and for the which seuerall offences, some of the sayde offendours haue suffered paines of death, according to theyr demerites.

It may therefore please your highnesse, of your most gratious and accustomed goodnesse, and for the entiere loue, fauour, and heartie affection that your Maiestie hath alwayes heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the common wealth of this your Realme of Englande, and for the good preseruation of your most excellent Maiestie, and of the good peace, vnitie, and rest of all vs your most bounden and obedient subiectes: to graunt and assent at the humble desyre and petition of your louing and obedient subiectes, the lordes Spirituall & Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that all and euery the saide conuictions, outlaries, and attaynders, of all and euery the sayde offendours, may be approued and confyrmed by the auctoritie of this present Parliament.

And that it may be further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, Anne Countesse of Northumberlande, Leonarde Dacre, Edwarde Dacre, Sir John Neuill, John Swynborne, Thomas Warkenseelde, Chyllofer Neuil, Richarde Norton, and al other the sayde offendours and persons before named, and euery of them, for theyr sayde abominable and detestable treasons, by them and euerye of them most abominably and traytorously committed, perpetrated, and done agaynst your highnesse and this your Realme, shalbe by auctoritie of this present acte, conuicted and attaynted of hygh treason: And that as many of the saide offendours and persons before named, as be yet in lyfe, and not pardoned, shall and may at your Maiesties wyll and pleasure, suffer paynes of death, as in cases of hygh treason: And that the said Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and all and euery other of the saide offendours and persons attaynted before named, aswell such of them as be yet in lyfe, as also suche of them as be put to execution for theyr sayde treasons, shall lose and forfayte to your highnesse, and to your heyres and successours, al and euery such theyr honours, castelles, manours, messuages,

meſuages, lands, tenementes, rentes, reuertions, remaynders, poſſeſ-
ſions, rightes, conditions, intereſtes, offices, fees, annuities, and all
other their hereditamentes, goodes, cattalles, debtes, & other thinges
of what ſo euer names, natures, or qualities they be, whiche they the
ſaide offendours and perſons before named, or anye of them, had to
their or any of their vſe or vſes, the day of the ſaide ſeuerall treaſons,
by them or any of them committed, perpetrated, or done, or any tyme
ſythence. And that all and ſingulier theyr ſaide honours, caſtels, ma-
nours, meſuages, landes, tenemẽtes, rentes, reuertions, remainders,
poſſeſſions, rightes, conditions, offices, fees, annuities, and all other
hereditamentes, goodes, cattalles, debtes, and other the premiſſes,
ſhalbedeemed, veſted, and iudged, to be in the actuall and reall poſſeſ-
ſion of your Maieſtie, without any office or inquiſition thereof here-
after to be taken or founde.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned,
ſhall not be preiudiciall or hurtfull vnto Henry Earle of Arundell, his
heyres or aſſignes, for or concernyng the manour of Halylberie Bri-
an, in the Countie of Dorſet, or for or concernyng any landes, tene-
mentes, or hereditamentes, eſteemed, reputed, or taken as parte or
parcell of the ſaide manours, or to the ſame in any wyſe belongyng or
appartayning.

Sauing to Sir Henry Percie Knight, brother of the ſaide Tho-
mas Earle of Northumberlande, and to the heyres males of the
body of the ſaide Sir Henry Percie lawfully begotten, and to be be-
gotten, all ſuch honours and dignities, together with all ſuch eſtates,
rightes, titles, vſes, poſſeſſions, intereſtes, reuertions, remaynders,
and other hereditamentes whatſoeuer, as he the ſayde Sir Henry
Percie, at any time before the ſaide treaſons committed, had or ought
to haue, of, in, or to the premiſſes, or any parte thereof, or at any tyme
hereafter may haue, only by vertue of any gyft, graunt, or letters pa-
tentes, whatſoeuer heretofore made by the late kyng and Queene
Philip and Marie, ſiſter of our ſayd Soueraigne Lady Queene Eli-
zabeth, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thing therein
contayned to the contrary thereof in any wyſe, notwithſtandyng.

Sauing alſo to John lord Darcie, and to all & euery perſon and per-
ſons, bodyes politike and corporate, and to theyr heyres and ſucceſſors,
and to the heyres, ſucceſſours, and aſſignes of euery of them, other
then the ſaide Charles Earle of Weſtmerlande, Thomas Earle of
Northumberlande, Leonarde Dacre, Edwarde Dacre, Sir John
Neuill, John Swinborne, Thomas Markenfeelde, Chriſtofer Ne-
uill, Richarde Norton, Fraunces Norton, and other the ſayde offen-
dours and perſons attaynted before named, and their heyres, and the
heyres of euery of them, clayming any thing in the ſayde honours, ca-
ſtels, manours, meſuages, landes, tenementes, and other the premiſ-

les, or any part thereof, only as heyre or heyres, to or from them, or any of them, and all and euery other person and persons, clayming or hauing any thing in the premisses, or any parte thereof, to their vses, or to the vse of any of them, or to the vse of any their sayde heyres, all such right, title, vse, possession, interest, reuertion, remaynder, entree, condition, fees, offices, rentes, annuities, lealles, commons, action, suite, petition, creation, and all other hereditamentes, and all actions and meanes to recouer or obtayne the same whatsoeuer, whiche they or any of them had, or ought to haue in the premisses, or anye parte thereof, at or before the saide seuerall treasons by the saide seuerall offendours committed or done, in as large and ample maner to all intentes and purposes, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made: Any thing herein conteyned to the contrarye thereof, notwithstandyng.

And yet neuertheleile, where a great parte of the landes, tenementes, goodes, cattalles, and hereditamentes of the said offendours before in this acte named, lye & be within the liberties of the Countie palatine of Durham, and the liberties of the Bysshop of Durham, where the same Bysshop of Durham doth nowe clayme Iura regalia, and by reason thereof, doth chalenge to haue all the sayd forfaytures, as in the ryght of his Churche, the tryall of which chalenge & clayme is now depending in suite by a quo warranto, betweene the Queenes Maiestie, and the sayde Bysshop, before her Maiestie, in the Courte commonly called the kynges benche, and there is not yet discussed, nor determined. And forasmuch as the Queenes Maiestie hath spend and consumed a great masse of treasure, in the repelling of the sayde rebelles, and their vnnaturall rebellion, and thereby hath preserued the sayde Bysshop and his sayde Bysshoprieke, whiche stoode in great iopardie and perill of the saide rebels: be it therefore ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres and successours, shall for this time haue, holde, and enioye, againste the sayde Bysshop and his successours, all the sayde honours, manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, chattelles, and hereditamentes of the sayde offendours, within the saide Countie palatine, and liberties of the saide Bysshoppe of Durham, for and during all such estates, interestes, titles, & termes, as

as the ſaid offendours, or any of them had in the ſame the day of their ſaid ſeuerall treaſons committed, or any time after: the ſaid chalenge, clayme, and pretended title of the ſaide Biſhop for this time, notwithſtanding. And yet neuertheleſſe, yt hereafter it ſhall fall out by iudgement in the ſayde Courte, that the ſaide Biſhop ought to haue the ſame forfaytures, or anye parte thereof: that then it may pleaſe the Queenes Maieſtie, to beſtowe ſome parte, or ſo muche of the ſayd forfaytures, as her highneſſe ſhall thinke meete and conuenient, vppon the ſayde Biſhop and his ſucceſſours, or els to the ſayde Biſhop to be by him beſtowed for the erecting of any ſchoole, or other godlie vſes, and that yf any of the ſayde landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, wherevnto the ſayde Biſhops title ſhalbe affyrmed by iudgement, ſhall at any time hereafter be geuen or graunted by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres or ſucceſſours to any perſon or perſons, to haue thereof any eſtate of inheritaunce, that the ſame ſhall and may be holden of the ſaide Biſhop and his ſucceſſours, and of the ſayde Churche of Durham, by the ſame tenors, cuſtomes, and ſeruices, as they were holden at the tyme of the ſayde treaſons committed.

Prouided alwayes, and neuertheleſſe be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that this acte or any thing therein contayned, ſhall not in any wyſe extende to make voyde any graunt, gyft, leaſe, or demiſe, made by our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, of any of the ſayde manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, to any perſon or perſons by letters patentes vnder the greate Seale of Englande, or vnder the Seale of the Court of Exchequer, at anye tyme or tymes ſince the ſayde treaſons committed, but that the ſame gyftes, grauntes, and leaſſes, and euery of them, ſhall ſtande and be of ſuche lyke force and effect in the lawe to all intentes and purpoſes, and of none other or better force, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made: Any thing in this acte contayned to the contrary therof, notwithſtandyng.

AND be it alſo further enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde, that this acte or any thing therein contayned, ſhal not in any wyſe extende to take away or make voyde any pardon heretofore made by our ſayd Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, vnder the great Seale of England, to any of the ſaid perſons offendours before in this act named:

but

but that the saide persons and euery of them, to whom any suche pardon is or hath ben graunted, shal and may haue and take the aduauntage and benefite of euery such pardon, and all thinges therein conteyned, in as large and ample maner, as they or any of them shoulde, might, or ought to haue done, if this act had neuer ben had nor made: Any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof in any wyse, nor withstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte, nor any thing herein conteyned, shall in any wyse extende to take away from Anne Countesse of Cumberlande, Frauncis lorde Talbotte, Alexander Culpeper Esquire, William Middleton, Thomas Pickeringe Gentleman, and John Pellman Clarke, or any of them, any goodes, chattels, or lealles, for terme of yeres, of or in any landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche they or any of them haue, or can, or maye lawfully claime to haue by force of one deede of gyft, whiche they suppose to be made by the saide Edwarde Dacre, before in this acte named, bearing date the xiii. day of October, in the eleuenth yere of the raigne of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, but that the same supposed deede of gyft and graunt, for and concernyng only the goodes, cattalles, and lealles for yeres, by the said deede supposed to be geuen and graunted, shall stande, remayne, and be as good, and of suche lyke strength, force, and effect, and no better, to all intentes and purpoles, as the same was before the makyng of this acte: Any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof in any wyse, not withstandyng.

An acte to licence the Earle of Leycester to founde an Hospitall.

Chapter.xvij.

Forasmuche as the ryght honorable Robart Earle of Leicester, for the charitable releefe & sustentation of poore & needie people, is myn-ded, and by Gods grace doth intende to erecte, founde, and establishe one Hospitall or Mesondieu, in the Towne of Warwiche in the Countie of Warwicke, or els in the Towne of Kenelworth, within the same Countie of Warwicke. For the better perfection and doing whereof, be it enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the said Robart Earle of Leicester, his heyres, executours, or assignes, at his or theyr

theyr wyues and pleasure, shall haue full power, strength, licence, and lawfull auctoritie, to erecte, founde, and establiche one Hospitall or Mealondiew, within the said Towne of Warwiche, or els within the saide Towne of Kenelworth, at his or theyr choyse and election, for the findyng, sustentation, and relefe of poore, needie, and impotent people, to haue a continuaunce for euer. And that the same Hospitall or Mealondiew so founded, shalbe incorporated, and haue a perpetuall succession for euer, in fact, deede, and name, of suche head members, and numbers of poore, needy, and impotent people, as shalbe appoynted, assigned, limited, or named by the saide Earle, his heyres, executours, or assignes, vnder his or theyr handes and seale. And further, that the same Hospitall or Mealondiew, shalbe named and called by such name, as the sayd Earle, his heyres, executours, or assignes, shall so limit, assigne, and appoynt. And the same Hospitall or Mealondiew being so incorporated and named, shall by the name of the incorporation thereof, haue full power, auctoritie, and lawfull capacitie and habilitie, to purchase, take holde, receaue, enioye, and haue to them and to theyr successours for euer, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, set, lying, and being within any Countie within this Realme of England, so that the same exceede not the yerely value of two hundreth poundes, aboue al charges & reprises, and so that the same or any parte or parcel thereof, be not holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres & successours, immediatly by knightes seruice in chiefe, or els by knight seruice, and not in chiefe. And further, that the same Hospitall or Mealondiew being so incorporated, founded, and named, shall haue full power and lawfull auctoritie by the true name of the incorporation thereof, to sue, and to be sued, impleade, and to be impleaded, to aunswere, and to be aunswered vnto, in all maner of courtes that now are, or hereafter shalbe within this Realme, aswell temporall as spirituall, in all maner of suites whatsoeuer they be or shalbe: and that the same Hospitall or Mealondiew, shall haue and enioye for euer, such a common seale or seales, as by the saide Earle, his heyres, executours, or assignes, shalbe in writing vnder his or their hand and seale assigned, named, or appoynted, wherby the head of the same incorporation, with the members thereof, shall and may seale any maner of instrument touchyng the same incorporation, and the landes, tenementes, and other thinges thereunto belongyng, or in any wyse touchyng or concernyng the same: and further, shalbe ruled, gouerned, ordered, directed, and vsited by suche person or persons, as shalbe so nominated, assigned, or appoynted thereunto, by the said Earle, his heyres, or assignes, according to such rules, statutes, and ordinaunces, as shalbe set foorth, made, deuised, and established by the saide Earle, or by his heyres or assignes, in wryting vnder his or their hande and seale: any lawe, statute, custome, vsage, or other thing whatsoeuer to ỹ contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

Sauing

Sauing alwayes to all and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, and the heyres and successours of euery of them, all such right, title, clayme, possession, interest, rentes, annuities, seruices, commens, iealles, conditions, offices, fees, actions, interestes, demaundes, profites, and commodities, which they or any of them shall haue, or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to any manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, hereafter to be geuen, limited, or assured, vnto the saide Hospitall or Melondstow in fee, in fourme aforesaide, (other then to the said Earle and his heyres, and other then any other person or persons, and their heyres, that shalbe the geuers or graunters of the saide manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, rentes, and seruices, and other profites, in fourme aforsayde) in as ample, large, and in the same maner and fourme, as they or any of them shall haue and enioye, or of right ought to haue and enioye the same, as yf this statute had neuer ben had or made.

An acte for the brynging of the Riuer of Lee, to the north side of the Citie of London.

Chapter.xviii.

Forasmuch as it is perceaued by many graue and wyse men, aswell of the Citie of London, as of the Countrey, that it were very commodious & profitable, both for the Citie & the Countrey, that the Riuer of Lee, otherwyse called Weare Riuer, might be brought within the lande, to the north part of ỹ said Citie of London, the same to be cut out of the saide Riuer, in the most aptest & meetest place of the said Riuer of Lee, to haue from thence the leading & passage of the saide water, through such a conuenient and meete cut, as may serue for the nauigation of Barges and other vessels, for the carryage and conueying aswell of all marchaundizes, corne, and victuals, as other necessaries from the Towne of Weare, and all other places neare the saide Riuer, vnto the saide Citie of London, and from the said Citie, to the said places and the Towne of Weare, and also for Tiltebotes and Whirries, for conueying of the Queenes subiectes to and fro, to their great ease and commoditie.

In

In consyderation of the premisses, and of diuers sundry commodious, profitable, and beneficiall causes, which are lyke to ensue to the bodye of this common wealth, and so incidently to many particuler persons: Be it enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie of the same, that it shalbe lawfull to the Lorde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezins of the citie of London, and theyr successours, at any time or times hereafter, to beginne and continue the laying out of such conuenient limittes of grounde, for the making of the trenche for the said Riuer, at such breadth, as to them and theyr deputies and workemen shalbe seene conuenient and meete for the same, and in that place that they shall finde to be most apte and meete for that purpose, to haue, take, and vse for the purpose abouesayde, suche and so much grounde, during, and by all the length as the saide newe Channell cutte, or Riuer shall passe, as shalbe requisite for the conueying of the said water, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth on eache side of the sayde Riuer, by all the length of the same: so alway that they do not in anye one place, take in breadth both in Channell & in grounde on both the sides of the water, aboue the breadth of eyghtscore foote in all, which conuenient breadth of grounde on both sides, is thought needefull to be had: for that grounde and soyle of necessitie muste be occupied on both sides of the saide Riuer, aswell for the laying of the earth that shalbe cast out of the said trenche, to serue in the lower groundes, and especially neare the saide Riuer, to make substantiall bankes for the preseruation and keping of the countrey from inundations when the fluddes shall aryse, as also for way to passe with Tronkes and Cartes, which must carrye away the grauell and other earth, in very greate quantitie from the hilles whereas the cutte muste be very deepe, to such places as shalbe cõuenient to helpe to make vp the sayd banckes, and otherwyse to bestowe the same: and also for that when it shall please God that the same shalbe brought to passe and full effect, that the whole grounde on both sides of the saide Riuer, may lye in one leuill from the saide Citie of London, to that place where the saide Riuer or Trenche shall haue his beginning out of the mayne Riuer of Lee, and to the ende also, that in all places within that limit and distaunce, al people may with great ease and commoditie, go in and out of their Tilteboates and other vessels whatsoeuer without perill, and so walke by foote, as long as it shall please them, and also that the Bargemen may vppon the same grounde without offendyng any other, drawe their vessels from place to place alongest the same, as of lyke they shalbe dryuen to do agaynst the streame, beyng loden.

And be it enacted, that the sayde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezins, and their successours for euer, shal haue the said ground alongest

all

all the saide whole length, for suche compolition as they shall make with the lordes, owners, and occupiers of the soyle and grounde.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that yf in the newe cut, there happen any breaches, inundations, or hurtes, the Maior & Citezins of London shall stoppe the breaches at their owne charges, and so mayntayne them from time to time.

And be it also enacted, that the sayde Lorde Maior, Commynaltie, and Citezins, shall haue the whole iurisdiction, conseruacie, rule, and gouernment, as well of the saide newe cut riuer, and grounde of eache side, as also the royaltie of the fishe and fishing of the same, and profites of the saide grounde, soyle, and water, to them and their successours for euer: and also shall haue auctoritie to punishe as well all such transgressours as shall offende in the breakyng of suche good orders as shalbe hereafter made, for suche of the Queenes Maieslties subiectes as shal haue occasion to trauaile and passe by the same newe cut riuer, as also euery other person and persons whiche shall breake such good and hollsome rules and orders as shalbe prouided and ordeyned for the preseruation, keping, and maintayning of the sayd Riuer, and euery parte there of.

And further be it enacted, that the Shiriffes and Justices of the peace, and such other as it shall please the lorde Chauncelour, or lorde Keper of the great Seale to put in commission for the same, as well of Middlesex, Esser, as of Hartforde Shyre, or the more of them, by their discretions, shall at the costes and charges of the countrey, after that the saide newe cut shalbe made and finished, cause the same from such place whereas the saide newe cut shall begynne, vnto the Towne of Hare, alongest the said Riuer, to be sufficiently clensed of al the shelfes and shallowes, and to bryng the same to a conuenient deapth in all places, for the passages of Barges, Tilebotes, and other vessels, in as good and conuenient deapth all the way of the same, as shalbe made and continued in the aforesayde newe riuer by the Maior, Commynaltie, and Citezins of the sayd Citie of London, and so to continue the same from time to time, vppon the paynes therefore to be limited, and leuied by the discretions of the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them. And also that all other buyldynges and obstacles, standyng in or vpon the sayde Riuer, whiche maye be founde impeachementes or lettes to this good worke, maye be remoued and taken away, to the ende that this maye be a good and perfite worke, and by the grace of God to suche good effect and commoditie, as is hoped and looked for.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that this acte shall not extende to take away any buyldyng, locke, or obstacle, which by the said Commissioners, or the more part of them, shalbe thought not to hinder the passage of Boates or vessels by and through the sayde Riuer.

And

And be it further enacted, that the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezins of London, shall make and maynteyne at their costes and charges, suche sufficient hedges and fences, as shalbe requisite betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse aboue sayde, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient bridges and wayes, for the passage of the Queenes subiectes and their caryages.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour, or Lorde Keper of the greate Seale of Englande for the tyme being, shall and may by his discretion, and at the request of the sayde Lorde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezins for the time beyng, appoynt and auctorize by commission, vnder the great Seale of Englande .xvi. Commissioners, whereof foure to be of the saide Citie of London, and the other twelue to be of the Counties adioyning to the said Riuer of Lee: vidz. foure of euery of the Shyres, of Essex, Middlesex, and Hartfordshyre, & euery of the sayde twelue, hauyng landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the cleare yerely value of fourtie marckes in the same Shyres, or some of them, and not being Citezins of London, vsyng the trade of marchaundize: which sixteene Commissioners, or the more number of them, shall haue full power and lawfull auctoritie, to treate, agree, and compounde with such numbers of the freeholders and inhabitantes of the sayde Counties, as to their discretions shall seeme meete and conuenient, for the scouring, clensyng, repayring, and keping of the sayde Riuer of Lee, from such place whereas the sayde newe Riuer or cut shall haue the begynnyng, vnto the sayde Towne of Ware, in such sorte, as that the same may be nauigable for Boates, Barges, and other vessels.

AND further be it enacted, that vntyll, or before suche order or meanes be deuised and agreed vpon by the sayde commissioners, and the sayde commission retourned into the hygh Court of Chauncerie, it shall not be lawfull to the sayde Lorde Maior, Citezins, and Comminaltie, to put the sayde digging, trenchyng, or newe cutting of the sayde Riuer in execution, nor to cut or take in any grounde by force of this statute: Any thing in this acte to the contrarye, notwithstandyng.

AND be it further enacted, that the Maior, Citezins, and Comminaltie of London, shall not by vertue of this acte, take any mans grounde, vntyll they haue compounded with the owners of the same grounde: and shall within tenne yeres next after the ende of the session of this parliament, cut and finishe the same.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted, that all the Queenes subiectes, their boates and vessels, shall haue free passage through the sayde Riuer, as well the newe cut, as the olde Riuer, without interruption

or molestation, by reason of, or for his or their passage, as in other common riuers and waters they lawfully may do.

Prouided alway, that this lawe shall not extende to make the sayd Riuer to be cleansed, otherwyse then any persons be or shalbe compellable by the lawe, or by the statute of Sewers, to cleanse the same.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that yf any person shall refuse to be reasonably compounded with, for ground to be taken in for the said newe cut and banckes: then the sayde sixteene Commissioners, or the more part of them, shall appoynt and determine the composition and bargayne betweene both the parties, and the satisfaction for suche grounde, and all wayes, bridges, and other thinges to the same parteyning.

Prouided alway, and be it further enacted, that yf the sayde newe cut, shalbe the meane and occasion that any milles beneath or aboue the begynnyng of the sayde newe cut, shalbe by vertue of this acte destroyed, or the profite thereof decayed by want of water: then the sayde Lorde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezins of London, shal yeelde and pay to the owners of suche milles so decayed, and to suche persons as shall haue any detriment or losse by suche decaye, suche reasonable recompence in money or yerely rent, or otherwyse, as the sayde sixteene Commissioners, or other sixteene Commissioners in like fourme to be chosen and auctherised, or anye .xii. of them, shall determine and appoynt. And that such owners, their heires, and assignes, shall haue such reasonable remedie by action of debt, or distresse, or otherwyse, to recouer, haue, and obtayne the sayde recompence, as the lorde Chauncelour, or Lorde Keper of the great Seale of Englande for the time beyng, together with the sayd sixteene Commissioners, or with any xii. of them, shall appoynt: Anye thing in this acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

An acte for the continuaunce of making of Cappes.

Chapter.xix.

IN moste humble wyse shewen vnto the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, the felowship and company of Cappers, of this noble Realme of Englande: that whereas they and others occupying the trade and science of capping, haue

haue in times past vntill nowe of late, with the onlye trauell and industrie of their said trade and science of capping, not only maintained them selues, their wiues, children, and families, in good, reasonable and conuenient estate and degree, according to their vocation and calling: but haue also set on worke a great number and multitude of other poore persons the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, both men, women, and children, and also the hault, decrepite, and lame, vsing them in sundry exercises belonging to the occupation and arte of Cappers, as carders, spinners, knitters, parters of wooll, fosters, thickers, dressers, washers, dyers, battelers, shearers, pressers, edgers, liners, bandmakers, and other exercises, who haue in lyke maner thereby maintayned and releeued them selues and their families, and by reason of their labour and exercise therin, haue eschewed and auoyded not only the great annoyance of the townes they dwelled in, who for lacke of exercise must haue ben enforced to begge, but also hath kept them from raunging and gaddyng throughe the Realme, in practisyng and exercising sundry kindes of lewdnes, as to many of them doth in these dayes, as it is euident, the more is the pitie.

And also by the meane of this good exercise and occupation, a great number of personable men, haue at all times ben redy and wel able when they should or haue ben called to serue your highnesse moste noble progenitours, and also your Maiestie in tyme of warres, or elswhere, vntill nowe of late dayes, that most and in maner all men haue forborne and left the vsyng and wearing of cappes, to the great impouerishing and vtter vndoyng of all the aforesayde company and felowshippe of Cappers, and to the great decaye, ruine, and defolation of diuers auncient Cities & Boroughes within this Realme of Englande, which haue ben the nourishers & bringers vp in that facultie of great numbers of people, as London which by good report maintained eyght thousand persons exercised in this facultie: also Exceter, Bristowe, Monmouth, Hereford, Rolle, Bridgenorth, Bewdeley, Glocester, Worcester, Chester, Nantwiche, Newcastle, Lincolne, Stafforde, Lichfeelde, Couentree, Yorke, Beuerley, Richemonde, Derbie, Leycester, Northampton, Shrewesburie, Wellington, Southhampton, Canterburie, and diuers others, al well bordering and adioyning vpon the coastes of the seas, as in other places.

In consideration whereof, and forasmuch as the said auncient and laudable science and trade of capping hath ben of long tyme permitted & alowed in this most noble Realme, as a thing verye commodious and profitable, al well for the maynteinaunce and liuing of a great number of persons within the same, as also for

the vpholdyng and replenishing and fortifying of the sayde auncient Cities and Boroughes, and specially for the tradyng and exercisyng of the poorest sort of people in honest labour and vertuous exercise; and therefore profitable to the common wealth: and for that also the wearing of the same cappes are very decent and comely for all estates and degrees, and especiallye for all persons inhabityng within the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, villages, or Hamlettes, within this Realme.

For reformation whereof, it may please the Queenes highnes, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted and established, that all and euerye person and persons aboue the age of vi. yeres (except maydens, Ladyes, and Gentlewomen) inhabityng, commorating, and abydyng within any of the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, villages, or Hamlettes, of this Realme of Englande: and except also all noble personages, and euery lorde, knyght, and gentleman of the possessions of twentie markes lande by the yere, and theyr heyres: and except also all suche as haue borne office of worshipp in anye Citie, Borough, Towne, Hamlet, or Shyre: and also all suche as haue borne the office of Wardens of the worshipfull companyes of the Citie of London, shall vse and weare vppon the Sabbath and Holy daye, vnlesse in the tyme of theyr trauell out of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, Townes, villages, or Hamlettes, vppon their head one cappe of woll knitte, thicked, and dressed in Englande, made within this Realme of Englande, and onlye dressed and fynished by some of the trade or science of Cappers, vppon payne of forfeyture for euery day not so wearyng, the summe of iii.s. iiii.d. of lawfull money of Englande.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that Justices of Assise in their circuites, Justices of peace in their sessions, Shyrifes in theyr turnes, Stewardes in theyr Leetes and lawdays, Maiors, Shyrifes, & Bayliffes, of Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate in theyr Courtes, shall and may enquyre, heare, and determine, from time to time, all and euery the sayde offences, committed and doone within the limittes of theyr seuerall iurisdictions and authorities: And where any suche forfeytures shall happen to be founde within the precinct of any Citie, Borough, Towne corporat, Leete, or Lawday, then the Maiors, Shyrifes, and Bayliffes, of the saide Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, and owners of the said Leete or Lawday, shall haue and enioy the one moytie of the said forfeytures, and the other moytie to be distributed at the discretion of the rulers and cheefe gouernours

nours of euery such Citie, Borough, Towne, or Hamlet, where the trespasse shalbe tryed and found, among the poore inhabiting within the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, for the better execution of this statute, that the Parentes, Gardians, Gouernours, and Maisters, shall lose and forfeyte the penaltie aforesayd, for euery such childe, seruaunt, or warde, as shalbe aboue the age of. vi. yeres, and vnder the age of. xii. yeres, and remayning, dwelling, and abyding with any such person whiche shall offende or do contrary to this acte, or any thing therin conteyned.

An acte touchyng leasses of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuinges with cure.

Chapter. xx.

THat the liuinges appointed for Ecclesiasticall Ministers may not by corrupt and indirect dealinges be transferred to other vses: Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that no lease after the fifteenth day of May next folowyng the begynnyng of this Parliament, to be made of any benefice or Ecclesiasticall promotion with cure, or any parte thereof, and not being impropryed, shall endure any longer then whyle the Leassour shalbe ordinarily resident, and seruyng the cure of suche benefice without absence aboue fourtie fore dayes in any one yere, but that euery suche lease, so soone as it, or any parte thereof, shall come to any possession or vse aboue forbidden, or immediatly vpon such absence, shal ceasse and be voyde, and the Incumbent so offendyng, shall for the same lose one yeres profite of his sayde benefice, to be distributed by the Ordinarie among the poore of the parishe. And that all chargynges of suche benefices with cure, hereafter with any pention or with any profite out of the same to be yeelded or taken, hereafter to be made, other then rentes to be reserued vpon leasses hereafter to be made, according to the meanyng of this acte, shalbe vtterly voyde.

Prouided that euery person by the lawes of this Realme alowed to haue two benefices, may demise the one of them, vpō which he shall not then be more ordinarily resident, to his Curate only that shall there serue the cure for him: but such lease shall endure

no longer then during such Curates residence, without absence aboue fourtie dayes in any one yere. This acte to continue to the ende of the next Parliament.

An acte that Purueyours may take graine, corne, or victuals, within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford, in certaine cases.

Chapter. xxi.

WHERE as in the seconde and thirde yeres of the late kyng Philip and Queene Marie, it was with assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in that present Parliament assembled, enacted, ordeyned, and established, that from thencefoorth no maner of Purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loader, or other minister, might or shoulde take or bargayne for any kinde of victuall or grayne, in any of the markets of the Townes of Cambridge, and the Citie of Oxford, nor shoulde take or bargayne for any victuall within the compasse of fiue miles therevnto adioyning, without the consent, agreement, or good will of the owner or owners, neyther should attempt to carry, take away, or bargayne for any maner of grayne or other victuall, bought or prouided within the sayde space of fiue myles, by any common minister of any Colledge, Hostell, or Haule, to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, vppon payne of forfeyture of the quadruple value of any suche maner grayne or victuall, so taken or bargayned for in any of the sayde markets, or within the sayde space of fiue miles, agaynst the will of the owners, as is aboue sayde, or attempted to be taken or caryed away, or bargayned for, beyng prouided as is aboue sayde, for to be spent within anye of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, and further should suffer imprisonment for the space of three monethes, without bayle or mayneprysle, and that the Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour, or his Commissarie for the time beyng, in eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, with two Justices of peace of the Countie wherein the sayde Vniuersities be set, shall haue full power by auctoritie of the saide acte, to enquire by the othes of twelue men, of and vppon the defaultes and offences committed contrarye to the tenour thereof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, from time to time: the one halfe of whiche foresayde forfeytures

to

to be to the common treasurers of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, respectiuelye to the faulte committed agaynst the sayde priuiledge, the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue for the same by action of debt, byll, playnt, or otherwyse, in any Court of recorde, or before the forsayde Chauncellour, his Vicechauncellour, or Commissarie, or theyr deputies for the tyme beyng, and two Justices of peace, as is before expressed, as by the sayde acte more at large appeareth. Sythens the makyng of whiche acte, diuers of the townesshippes inhabitauntes and resiauntes within the limittes and precinct aforesayde, haue conuerted the benefite of the sayde acte to theyr priuate vse and commoditie, without anye profite or commoditie to the poore scholliers of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, contrarye to the true intent and meanyng of the sayde acte, whereby the Queenes Maiestie is not only not serued of prouision of corne, grayne, and other victuall, to be taken for her Maiesties prouision, but also the sayde Vniuersities are defrauded of the benefite and commodities to them intended, and graunted as is aforesayde. For remedie whereof, be it enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that from henceforth no maner of Purueyour, Taker, Badger, Loader, Poulter, or other minister for the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, nor any other common Poulter, shall, or may take, or bargayne for anye kynde of victual or grayne in any of the sayd markettes or townes of Cambridge and the citie of Oxforde, or eyther of them, nor shall take or bargayne for any victuall or grayne within the compasse of the aforesayde fiue myles thereunto adioynyng, without the consent, agreement, good wyll, and licence of eyther of the sayd Chauncellours, Vicechauncellours for the tyme beyng, in wryting had and obtayned, vnder the seale or seales of the office of the sayde Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, and in no other fourme then in the sayde lycence in wryting shalbe conteyned and expressed, so as the same geue not to any of the forsayde Purueyours, Takers, Badgers, Loaders, Poulters, or others, any further auctoritie and power, then they haue, or may lawfully vse in other partes of the same Countrie, being without the sayde limites of fyue myles, neyther shall attempt to cary, take away, or bargayne for any maner of grayne, and other victuall bought and prouided within the said space of fyue myles by anye common minister of any Colledge, Hostell, or Haule, to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, without lyke lycence and assent, and in no other fourme then is nexte aforesayde mentioned, vppon lyke

paynes,

paynes, forfeytures, and imprisonmentes, and to lyke vses as are limitted and ordeyned by the sayde former statute. And that the sayde Chauncelours or Vicechauncelours for the tyme beyng of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, with two Justices of peace of the sayde Vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, wherein the sayde Vniuersities be set, shal haue lyke power and auctoritie by this acte to enquire vppon the defaultes and offences contrary to the tenour hereof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, as was to them limitted and appoynted by the sayde former acte.

And be it further by the auctoritie aforesayde enacted and ordayned, that yf any person or persons within the sayde precinct of fyue myles, shall refuse reasonablie to serue the necessarie prouision of the sayde Vniuersities, according to the true meanyng of this present acte: that then it shalbe lawfull to anye of the Queenes Maiesties Takers or Purueyours, to prouide anye corne or victuall of any suche person or persons within any parte of the precincte aforesayde, for the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, as shalbe declared and notified to the sayde Purueyours, or Takers, to be persons not worthie of the sayde priuiledge, for not reasonable seruing the necessities of the sayde Vniuersities, by the Chauncelour or Vicechauncelour for the tyme beyng of eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, with the assent and consent of two Justices of peace, resiaunt within eyther of the sayde Vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, vnder the handes and seales of the sayde Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour, and the sayde two Justices of peace, as the said Purueyours or takers lawfully may in any other place, without the saide precinct of fiue myles, and not otherwyse: The sayde former acte, or any thyng therein conteyned, or any other clause, article, sentence, or matter, whatsoeuer to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided that this acte shall not be put in execution at anye tyme or tymes whensoeuer the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, shall come to any of both the sayde Vniuersities, or within seuen myles of eyther of them, but shalbe in suspence dureyng that time only, and no longer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that this acte or any thyng therin contayned, shal not in any wyse be preiudicial or hurtful to the Maior, Bayliffes, & Comminaltie of the citie of Oxford, nor the Maior or Cõminaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to their successors, for & concernyng any of their liberties or priuileges: but that they, & euery of them, & their successors, respectiuely may haue & vse the same, in suche maner and fourme,

fourme, as they or any of them might or ought to haue done before the makyng of this acte: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this acte shal continue vnto the last day of the next Parliament.

An acte for continuaunce of the seueraunces of the Shiriffes in sundrye Counties.

Chapter. xxii.

WHERE in the Parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the last day of September, in the eyght yere of the raigne of our moste gratious soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, and there continued to the ende and dissolution of the same: it was ordeyned & enacted amongst other thinges, that where the Counties & Shyres of Surrey and Suffex, Essex, and Hertforde, Somerset & Dorset, Warwicke and Leycester, Nottingham and Derbie, Oron and Barkes, of long tyme haue had but one Shiriffe to serue for two of the sayde Counties, that is to saye, one for Surrey and Suffex, and one other for Hertforde and Essex, and one other for Somerset and Dorset, and one other for Warwicke and Leycester, and one other for Nottingham and Derbie, and one other for Oron and Barkes, that from and after the fyft day of Nouember, which was in the yere of our Lorde GOD a thoulande fyue hundreth fyrtie and seuen, the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, her heyres and successours, Kynges & Queenes of this Realme, shoulde and myght from and after the sayde fyft day of Nouember, in the sayde yere of our Lorde GOD a thoulande fyue hundreth fyrtie seuen, yerely choose and make for euery of the sayde Counties before named, one sufficient and able person to be Shiriffe in euerye of the saide seuerall Counties, in such like maner and fourme, as is and hath ben vsed to be chosen, made & done for any other Countie or shyre within this Realme: any lawe, custome, or vsage heretofore had or vsed to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng: with diuers other articles, clauses,

braunches,

braunches, and prouiſoes therein conteyned, as by the ſayde acte more at large doth and maye appeare: the ſame acte to continue and endure to the ende of three whole yeres, to be accompted from the feaſt of all Saintes in the ſaide yere of our Lorde God a thouſande fyue hundreth ſixtie ſeuen, and from thence to the ende of the nexte Parliament then next folowyng the ende of the ſayde three yeres.

AND foraſmuche as the charges and burden of Shiriffes are partly eaſed thereby, and alſo an occaſion of the better execution of iuſtice miniſtred, by reaſon that the Gentlemen appoynted to be Shiriffes, do beſt knowe, and are beſt acquainted with thoſe Counties and Shyres wherein they inhabite and are commorant (as by the experience therof hath ben well ſeene:) Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, & the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the aucthoritie of the ſame, that the ſayde acte made in the ſayde eyght yere of her Maieſties raigne, for touching, and concerning the choyſe, election, and making of Shiriffe and Shiriffes in the ſayde ſeuerall Counties of Surrey, Suſſex, Eſſex, Hertford, Somerſet, Dorſet, Warwicke, Leyceſter, Nottingham, Derbie, Oxon, and Barkes, and euery of them, and that all and euery article, clauſe, ſentence, braunche, and prouiſo therein conteyned, ſhall from henceforth for all and euery the ſayde Shyres and Counties, and euery of them, except the ſayde Shyres of Surrey and Suſſex, ſtande, remayne, and continue in full force, ſtrength, vertue, and effect, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, to be holden and kept for euer: Any acte, ſtatute, lawe, cuſtome, or vſage, to the contrary therof in any wyſe, notwithſtanding.

An acte for pauyng of a ſtreate without Algate.

Chapter. xxiii.

THere as one way betweene two poſtes nere Algate, ſometime called the Barres nere Algate, in the parithe of S. Butolphe in the ſuburbes of the citie of London, & a corner houſe in the ſayd parithe now in the occupation of Thomas Sparrowe, & one way extendyng & leading from a place called the olde Cage in the

the saide parishe of Saint Butolph, to the North ende of a lane called Nightingall lane, in the parishe of Saint Marie Matfellon at White Chappell, and one other way betweene the sayde place called the olde Cage, and one Mill, called the Cralle Mill in the sayd parishe of Saint Marie, by reason as well of diuers the Queenes Maiesties caryages passing by and through the sayde wayes from her highnesse storehouses of the Wynories, Marie Graces, & Ratliffe, to the Towre of London, and other caryages, as also the great passage, course, and recourse of diuers her subiectes on horsebacke and on foote, are become so myerie and fowle in the Wynter time, as harde it is to haue any passages for the same through the sayde wayes. For reformation and amendement whereof, be it enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that all and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres and successours, that nowe be, or at any time hereafter shalbe seased of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in any wyse next adioyning to the sayde high wayes, or any of them, be it on the one side, or on the otherside, or sides of them, or any of them, of any estate of fee symple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe, or liues, shall before the feaste of Saint Michael the Archangell, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande, fiue hundreth, seuentie two, sufficiently paue, or cause to be paued with stones, the sayde wayes, and euery of them, along by his and theyr manours, landes, and tenementes, adioynyng to the sayde wayes, and euery or any of them, vnto the middest of the same wayes: and shall at all times after the sayde feast of Saint Michael the Archangell, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde GOD, a thousande, fiue hundreth, seuentie two, sufficiently mayntayne the pauementes of the sayde high wayes, agaynst euery of their saide landes and tenementes, in such lyke maner and fourme as is aboue declared, vpon payne to forfayte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, for euery yarde square of the saide pauementes not sufficientlye paued, repayred, amended, or mayntayned. iii. s. iiii. d. the one halfe therof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, and the other halfe to him or them that wyll sue for the same.

AND because the waters fallyng to and vppon the sayde wayes, betweene the sayde two postes next Algate, and the saide corner house nowe in the occupation of the saide Thomas Sparrowe, hath, and doth commonly ouerflowe into the dyche of the Towre of London, when great aboundaunce of water falleth in the same waye, where-

of

of the sayde Tower dyche is the rather to be in short time killed vp: It is therefore ordeyned, enacted, and established, by the auctho-ritie aforesayde, that the sayde waters on both sides of the sayd high way, shall haue the fall and course onlye from the sayde waye downe to the sayde corner house, and from thence into the dyche, lying on the North side of Hogge lane, and so to the common Sewer at the East ende of the sayde Hogge lane. And that all and euerye person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, theyr heyres, succes-sours, and assignes, that haue, or hereafter shall haue any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe or lyues, adioynyng to the sayde dyche on the North side of Hogge lane, eyther on the one side, or on the other, shall sufficiently before the said feaste of Saint Michael, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde GOD, a thousand, fiue hundreth, seuentie two, showe and cleanse, and so keepe showed and cleansed the sayde dyche, along the sayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, to the myddest of the sayde dyche, vppon payne that euery person and persons, bo-dyes politike and corporate, their heyres and successours, and assig-nes, whiche shall suffer the same, or any part thereof to be vnshow-red and vncleansed, after the sayde feaste day of Saint Michael, shall forfayte and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours, the summe of. iii. s. iiii. d. for euery pole or rodde in length, conteyning. xvi. foote and a halfe, for euery moneth that the same shalbe vnshowed and vncleansed after the same feaste.

AND be it further enacted by the auctho-ritie aforesayde, that the Justices of peace within the Citie of London, and in the sayde Countie of Middlesex, which for the time shalbe, at all tymes hereaf-ter at the generall sessions of peace to be kept and holden in the sayde Countie of Middlesex, shall haue auctho-ritie to enquyre of all and euery the sayde defaultes to be done within the power and li-mittes of theyr commission: and further to set and assesse for suche defaultes, vppon all and euery the person and persons, and bodyes politike and corporate, aforesayde, all suche further penalties, and summes of money, for the not makyng, keepyng, and mayntey-nyng of the sayde dyche and water course, and euerye or any of them, as to theyr discretions shalbe thought meete, and that all suche pe-nalties and summes of money as shalbe so assessed and tared, shalbe forfeyted and lost to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres, and successours.

An

¶ An Acte for pauing of the towne of Ipswyche.

Chapter. xxiiij.

FOR that it is very conuenient and necessarie for the towne of Ipswiche, in the countie of Suffolke, that the pauementes of the stretes there be repaired and newe made, according to the necessitie therof, the inhabitauntes of the sayd towne humbly pray, that it may be enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queene, the Lordes spirituall & temporall, and commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that all & singuler persons, their heyres and successours, nowe beyng, or whiche hereafter shal be immediate owners, landlordes, or terretenants of any houses, landes or tenementes within the sayde towne, or the suburbes of the same, of any estate or estates, in fee simple, fee tayle, for lyfe, or yeres, shall from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes from and after the last day of this present session of Parliament, at the assignement or appoyntment of the Bayliffes of the sayd towne for the tyme being, aswell paue or cause to be paued with good pauyng stones, along from and against his or their houses, landes, and tenementes adioyning to the streete, so muche of the sayde strete in lengthe, as his or their sayde houses, landes, or tenementes so adioynyng extendeth vnto, and in breadth during all the sayd length to the channell, or to such place as the channell there, shalbe by the sayde Bayliffes for the tyme beyng appoynted to, vppon payne to lose or forfayte for euery yarde square, not sufficiently paued in fourme aforesaid within two monethes after warnyng therof geuen to the Bayliffes for the time being, the same being presented before the Bayliffes of the said towne for the time being, by the twelue headboroughes of the same towne. xij. d. of lawful money of England: and that the said owners, landlordes, or terretenantes, and alla euery person and persons, hauyng or which hereafter shall haue any house, houses, landes, or tenementes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for terme of lyfe, or yeres, adioynyng to any of the stretes within the sayd towne or suburbes, their heires and successours, shall from the sayde last day of this present session, sufficiently from tyme to tyme, maynteyne and repayre as often as it shalbe needeful, the pauement of the said strete and stretes so adioyning, with like stone, against al and euery their landes, and tenementes, in suche and like maner as aboue is declared, vppon payne of forfayture for euery yarde square of the same not sufficiently repaired & amended, and presented in maner & fourme aforesaid. viij. d.

of like money. And where any neede shalbe of pauement of any of the sayde stretes adioyning to any Churches or Churchyardes, within the sayd towne or suburbes of the same: be it also enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the same strete shalbe paued & repayred with stone from tyme to tyme, at the charges of the parishioners of euery suche Church and Churchyarde, the charges therof to be indifferently rated by the .xij. headboroughes aforesaid, or the more part of them, & the same to be leuied in suche maner as the forfaytures by this acte are to be leuied. And that all the said forfaitures aboue mentioned, shall be to the vses of the Bayliffes, Burgeses, and cõminalties of the sayd towne of Ipswiche, and their successours, to & for the amendement of the hauen there, at and by the discretion of the sayd Bayliffes, & of the portemen of the said towne, or of the more part of them. And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the Bayliffes for the time being, and their successours, shal haue full power and auctoritie once euery quarter of a yere, after the last day of this present session, within the sayde towne to inquire by the othes of the sayd twelue headboroughes, for the tyme beyng, of euery such default of payyng, or of not repayring or amendyng of the sayd pauementes, & for euery default so before them presented by the sayde twelue headboroughes, shall haue also power & auctoritie to leuie or cause to be leuied, by distresse or lawfull meanes within or vpon the sayde houses, landes, or tenementes, the sayde seuerall forfaytures and summes of money assessed: and that the sayde Bayliffes, shal and may make such like audwry, cognisance, or iustification for the same, as may be made for arrerages of rent charge by the common lawes of this Realme, and shall haue lyke iudgement of and for costes, damages, and returne.

Prouided alwayes, that if the leasses for yeres, or at will, of the sayd houses, landes, or tenementes, or of the houses, landes, or tenementes within the sayd towne of Ipswiche, or suburbes of the same, do sufficiently paue or repaire the stretes before the mansions or dwelling places in fourme aforesayde: that then they and euery of them shall & may defalke, abate, and retayne in his and their owne handes, as muche of their rentes due to their leassours, or others, to whome the immediate reuersion of their sayde houses, landes, or tenements doo belong, as they can duly proue to haue ben expended by them vpon the same pauyng, and so much defalked, shall be to all intents accompted as payd to their leassour, in suche fourme as by their leasses is appoynted to be payde: and the sayde leassours, or they to whome such rent shalbe due, to haue no action or title of entrie, for or by reason of the none payment of so much of the same rent as shal be defalked, except the sayde leasses haue otherwyse couenaunted to make the sayde pauement at their owne costes & charges, or beare harmeles their leassours of all charges, paymentes, or dueties issuyng out of, or to be imposed vpon suche their houses, landes, or tenementes.

And

And where also there are within the sayd towne of Ipswiche, and the suburbes of the same, dyuers parishe Churches, eyther nothyng or very poorely indowed, and vnsufficient to mayntayne conuenient ministers: Be it therfore enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Ladye, and the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and by the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the Bayliffes of the sayde towne of Ipswiche, wyth the porte men there, or the more parte of them, for the tyme beyng, callyng to them the Churchewardens, and foure other of euery of the sayde seuerall parishes, shall haue full power and authoritie to take and assesse vppon euery house, grounde, and tenement, free or copie, scituate and beeyng within the sayde seuerall parishes, suche reasonable summe and summes of money to be yearely payde, as well for and towardes the fyndyng and mayntaynyng of a conuenient stipendarie minister within euery of the sayde parishes, as to and for the reparations of the sayd seuerall Churches and Chauncelles as they shall thinke meete: And also shall ymmit and appoynt the tyme and tymes when the seuerall parishioners shal pay the same, and shal enter the same, with the seuerall names and summes payable by euery person, into a paper booke, whiche shall remayne with the sayde Bayliffes, for the tyme beyng: And also shall appoynt the sayd Churchwardens to collect and receaue the same from yere to yere, to whom a copie of the sayde booke shall be deliuered by the sayde bayliffes, and euery suche Churchewarden so appoynted, to do the best of his endeuour to collecte and gather the sayd seuerall summes: and shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, to distrayne the goodes or cattelles of any of the sayde seuerall parishioners makyng default to and for the payment of the sayde rates, at the tyme and tymes limitted for the same, within the charge of theyr collection: And the distresse so taken, shall and may auowe or iustifie, in suche maner and forme, as is vsed for rent charge being vnpaide, at the common law. And be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that euery suche Churchewarden, his executours, and administratours, shall be accomptable of and for his collection and receypte, before the Churchwardens of the sayde seuerall parishes, which shall succeede them, and before the inhabitantes, or the more part of them, of the same parishe, if they will be present there, when and where so euer he or they shall be therunto required. And shall presently vppon the determination of his or theyr accompte, pay all suche summes of money as it shall appeare that he or they be charged with, to the handes of suche other Churchewardens as then shall succeede.

An Act for the reuiuing and *continuance of certayne Statutes.*

Chapter. xxv.

Here in the Parliamente begunne and holden at London the thirde daye of Nouember, in the. xxj. yeare of the reigne of oure late moſt dread ſoueraigne Lord of famous memory king Henry the eyght, & from thence adiorned to Weſtmynſter, and there holden and continued by dyuers prorogations vntyll the diſſolution thereof, An Acte was made for the true wynding of Wolles. And where alſo in the ſame Parlyamente, one other Acte was made and eſtablyſhed for attayntes to bee ſued for the punyſhment of periurie vppon vntrue verdites. And where in the parliament holden at Weſtminſter in the. xxxv. yeare of the reigne of our ſayd late ſoueraigne Lorde kyng Henry the eyght, one Act was made for the preſeruation of Woodes. And where alſo at the Seſſion of a Parlyament by prorogation holden at Weſtminſter the. xxiij. day of January, in the. v. yere of the reigne of our late ſoueraigne Lorde king Edward the ſixt, one act was then and there made agaynſt Regratours, Forſtallers, and Ingroſſers. And where alſo at a parliament begun and holden at Weſtminſter the. xxj. day of October, in the ſecond & third yeres of the raignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary, and there continued vntill the diſſolution of the ſame, one Acte was made then and there for keping of myche kyne, and for the breedyng and rearyng of Calues: all which Actes were by ſundry actes of parliament continued in force and effect, vntil the end and diſſolution of the laſt parliament of our ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, at which tyme the ſame ſeuerall Actes and euery of them were diſcontinued, and loſt their force and effectes. Which Actes aboue mentioned, and euery of them, by proofe and experience haue ſince the making of the ſame, ben tryed and founde to be very neceſſary, beneficiall, and profitable for the common wealthe of this realme: and therfore are thought good to be made perpetuall.

Be it therfore enacted by the Queenes Maieſtie our ſayde ſoue-

raigne

raigne Lady, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, & by the auctoritie of the same: That the sayd actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and all and euerye the branches, clauses, and prouisions in them and euerye of them conteyned, shall be reuiued, and from henceforth remayne and continue in force and effect for euer.

And where also in the sayde parliament begun & holden at London, in the third day of Nouember, in the sayd. xxj. yere of the reigne of the sayde late king Henry the eight, and from thence adiorned to Westminster, and ther continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution therof, one acte was there made, entituled, An acte agaynst the killinge of yong beastes, called Weynlings. And where in the Session of a parlyament ended at Westminster in the first day of Februarye, in the fourth yere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne lorde king Edwarde the first, one act was made concernynge the buyng and selling of rother beastes, and also one other acte was then and there lykewyse made, entituled, An Acte for the buyng and sellynge of butter and cheese: All which actes were contynued vntill the ende of the last parliament of our sayde soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, at whyche tyme the same were lykewyse for defecte of further continuaunce, discontinued and loste theyr force and effectes. And where also an acte was made in the fyrste Session of the sayde Parliament, holden in the. v. yeare of her Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte for the mayntenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Acte then also made, entituled, An Acte for the relefe of the poore: whyche were to endure to the ende of the nexte Session of the same Parliament, and then also in the ende of the sayde Parliament, discontinued and loste their force and effecte, for defect of further continuance. And where also in the parliament begunne and holden at Westminster in the. xviij. day of Januarye, in the fyrste yeare of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution therof, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An Acte for the preseruation of spawne and frye of fishe: which Acte was to endure to the ende of the nexte parliament, and then in the same nexte parliament was not any further continued, and so lykewyse lost his force and effecte.

For as muche as all the sayde seuerall Actes, and euery of them last recited, do seeme by tryall and experience of them hytherto had to be good, profitable, and necessary for the common wealth of this Realme, and therfore to be reuiued, and to haue yet further continuance.

Be it therfore enacted by our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maie-

Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the ſayde Lordes ſpirituall and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, That all the ſayde laſt mentioned actes, and euery of them, and all the articles, clauſes, and prouiſions in them and euery of them conteyned, ſhalbe lykewyſe reuiued, and ſhall from henceforth continue and endure in full force and effecte, vntill the ende of the next parliament.

And where alſo one Acte entituled, An Acte for the makyng of Gaoles in dyuers Shyres of this Realme, was made in the aforeſayde Parlyament begunne and holden the thyrde daye of Nouember, in the. xxj. yeare of the reigne of our ſayd late Soueraigne Lorde Kyng Henry the eyght, and ſithence by dyuers Actes continued, vntill the death of the ſame late Kyng: and after in the laſte Seſſion of the parliament begunne and holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter, the. xxiiij. daye of October, in the fyrſte yeare of the reygne of our ſayde late Soueraygne Ladye Queene Mary, the ſame acte, and all clauſes and ſentences therein conteyned, was then made to continue and endure vntyll the ende of teme yeares then nexte enſuyng the ende of the ſame Parliament: Whiche Acte afterwardes in the fyrſte Seſſion of Parliament begunne and holden at Weſtmynſter the. xij. daye of Januarye in the fyfth yeare of the reigne of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, and there by prorogation contynued vntyll the diſſolution therof, was by one acte then and there made, and entituled, An Act for the reuiuing of a Statute made, Anno. xxiii. Henrici octaui. touchyng the repayring of Gaoles, made to continue and endure in full force and effect, and to be obſerued and kept in all things, vnto the ende and terme of tenne yeares next enſuyng the laſt daye of the ſame Parliament, and was alſo by the ſayde Acte made in the ſame fyfth yere of her Maieſties reigne, in certayne points and articles enlarged, as by the ſame act more fully appeareth. And foraſmuche as the ſayde actes made in the ſayde. xxj. yere of the reigne of the ſayde late Kyng Henry the eyght, and in the ſayde Seſſion of parliamente holden in the fifth yere of our ſayde Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, touchyng the makyng and repayringe of Gaoles, are thoughte to be verye good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this Realme, and doo not yet extende to the Countie of Cambridge:

Be it therefore enacted, that the ſayde Actes ſhall extende to the ſayde Countie of Cambridge, and too and for the makynge and repayring of Goales in the ſame Countie, in all and euery thynge and article, as fully and in as ample maner and forme as the ſame Actes, and eyther of them, doo extende to the Counties and Gaoles

in them

in them, and eyther of them ſpecially mentioned, and as though the ſayde countie of Cambridge, and the gaole in the ſame countie, had bene in the ſame actes, and either of them ſpecially mentioned: and that the ſayde actes, and euery clauſe, ſentence, and prouiſion in them, and eyther of them conteyned, ſhall continue and indure, and be obſerued in all thynges, aſwell within the ſayde countie of Cambridge, as in other the counties or ſhires in the ſame actes, & in eyther of them ſpecified, for ten whole yeres next enſuing the end and determination of the ten yeres mentioned in the ſayde act made in the ſayd fifth yere of the raigne of our ſayd ſoueraigne Lady the Queenes maieſtie that now is. And where in the firſt ſeſſion of the Parliament begun & holde at Weſtminſter, in the fifth yere of the raigne of our ſoueraigne Ladie the Queenes maieſtie that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation vntyll the diſſolution therof, one acte was then & there made, entituled, An acte for the auoyding of diuers forayne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the ſeas, and one other act entituled, An act for the puniſhment of ſuch perſons as ſhoulde procure or commit any wilfull periurie: which actes were limitted to endure to thende of the next Parliament. And where alſo in the laſt ſeſſion of the ſame parliament holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter, in the eyght yere of the raigne of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that nowe is, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, and was made to continue to the ende of the firſte ſeſſion of the next Parliament, and alſo with all one other acte then made, entituled, An acte for the preſeruation of grayne, and to continue to thende of the next Parliament enſuing: al which ſeuerall actes, without further continuaunce, wyll ende & diſcontinue in this preſent Parliament, and alſo looſe their force and effectes. Wherfore, and foraſmuch as the ſame ſeuerall actes, and euery of them, do ſeeme good, beneficiall, and needefully to be further continued for the weale and profite of this Realme: Be it therfore further enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lords ſpiritual and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the auctoritie of the ſame, that the ſame actes and euery of them, and eche and euery article, clauſe, and ſentence in them and euery of them conteyned, ſhall continue, be, and endure in full force and effecte, vntill the ende of the nexte Parliament.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, & be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayd, that the ſayde acte concernyng the auoyding of forayne wares, made by handy craftes men beyonde the ſeas, or any clauſe, article, or meanyng therein conteyned, ſhall not in any wiſe extende or be preiudiciall to any entercourſe, or treatiſe of any entercourſe now ſtandyng in force, had or made betweene the progenitours of the Queenes Maieſtie, or her highneſſe, and any others: any thing heretofore or nowe ordeyned or enacted to the contray in any wiſe, notwithſtandyng.

For

For the more increase of woodes, where by an acte of Parliament made in the.xxvb. yere of the raigne of king Henry the eyght, entituled for the preseruation of woodes. &c. there are seuerall clauses limitting how many yeres al maner of lands, or coppies, woodes, being seuerall or in commen, shall nexte after the fellyng therof, be sufficiently inclosed, or the springs therof otherwise saued, and preserued from destruction, as by the same act more particularly appereth. For that by experience it is founde, that the space and tyme of the sayde seuerall yeres of inclosure or preseruation is not sufficient: be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from the twentie of June next, al maner of woodes or coppies, intended by the sayd acte to be inclosed, and the springes therof preserued, shalbe sufficiently inclosed, or the springes therof otherwyse saued from destruction, by the space of two full yeres more then in the seuerall clauses of the sayd act is seuerally limitted, accordyng to the age of the woodes felled, vppon lyke payns as are conteyned in the foresayd clauses of the sayd act, concernyng inclosure or preseruation of the sayd woodes, coppies, or springes: and that from the sayd.xx. of June next folowyng, it shall not be lawfull for any maner of person, to put any maner of cattell into any coppie, woodes inclosed to be preserued, from the time of the sale therof, vntill the ende of fiue yeres, nor from the end of fiue yeres, any other cattell but calues and yerelyng coltes only, vntyll the end of.vi. yeres, yf the wood was vnder the age of.xiiij. yeres at the last fall, or vntyl the age of.viij. yeares, if the wood was aboue the age of.xiiij. at the tyme of the last fall. &c.

Prouided that this addition to the statute of woodes, shal continue as long in force, as the aforesayd estatute made in the.xxvb. yere of the raigne of king Henry the eight.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, shalbe a byer, badger, kydier, or carryer of corne, cattell, butter, cheese, and such lyke kynd of victuall, in none other maner nor forme then is conteyned in a statute made in the fifth yere of the raigne of our Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, nor shalbe any other, wayes admitted or licensed to be a byer, badger, kydyer, or carryer, as is aforesayd, then is mentioned and appoynted by the sayde statute: any thing in this or any other act heretofore to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided alway and be it enacted, that the sayd acte agaynste regratours, forstallers, and ingrossers, is not meant to extend, nor shall extende to any wynes, oyles, sugers, spices, corrans, nor other forreyn victuals brought, or to be brought into this Realme from beyond the seas, fishe and salt only excepted.

God saue the Queene.

Reginæ Elizabethe.

An Acte for confirmation of a Subsedie graunted by the Clergie.

WHere the Prelats and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, haue louingly and liberally for certayn consyderations, geuen and graunted to the Queenes Maiestie a Subsedie of syxe Shillings of the pounde, to be taken and leuied of all and singular theyr promotions Spirituall wythin the same Prouince, during the tearme of three yeares nowe nexte ensuing, in suche certaine manner and fourme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as bee specified and conteyned in a certaine instrumente by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most reuerende Father in God Mathewe nowe Archbishop of Canterburie, and Primate of all Englande: which instrumente is nowe exhibited in this present Parliament to bee ratified, the tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes.

The Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterbury, beyng lawfully congregated and assembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, callyng to their remembraunce the great and manyfolde benefites wherby they haue many and sundry wayes receyued of your Maiesties most gracious bountifulnesse, principally for the settyng forth and aduauncing of Gods holy worde, his syncere and true Religion, and abolishing all forraigne power contrary to the same: Considering further the inestimable charges susteyned by your highnesse of late dayes, as well in repressyng the detestable rebellion within this your Realme, attempted by some of your vnnaturall subiectes, enemies to God, to your Maiestie, and to this their native Countrey, as also in procuryng so much as in your highnesse hath lyen by al godly and prudent meanes, the abating of all hostilitie and persecution within the realme of Fraunce, and in other places, practised agynst the professours of Gods holy Gospell and true Religion: Wonderyng also what charges your highnesse hath ben at to reduce the Scottes to an

vnitie and concorde among them selues: and fynally weyghyng the great charges wherewith your Maiestie is lyke to be burdened hereafter, in defendyng and preseruyng this your Realme, with other youre hyghnesse dominions, and naturall subiectes, in Christian peace and tranquillitie, agaynste all assaultes of forreyn enemies.

In consyderation of the premisses, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good heartes and myndes towardes your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde and consente together, with moste heartie good will haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes do geue and graunt to your highnesse, your heyres and successours, one Subsidie in manner and fourme folowyng. That is to say: That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Maister of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the Prouince of Canterburie, enioying any spirituall promotion, or other temporall possession to the same spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided nor separated by acte of Parliament, or otherwyse, from the possession of the Cleargie, shal pay to your highnesse, your heyres and successours, for euery pounde that he may yerely dispende by reason of the sayde spirituall promotion, the summe of sixe shyllyngs. And for the true and certayne value of all the promotions, and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shall be made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and estimation nowe remaynyng of recorde in your Maiesties Courte of Exchequer, for the payment of the perpetuall disme or tenth, graunted to your Maiesties moste noble father, in the .xxbj. yere of his raigne, concernyng such promotions as nowe be in possession of the Cleargie, or of anye other, not diuided by any acte of Parliament, or otherwyse alienated from the possession of the Cleargie, shall only be folowed and obserued, without makyng any valuation, rate, taxation or estimation, other than in the sayde recorde is nowe compyled.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuche as the tenth parte of the sayde rate and valuation before mentioned, is yearely payde to youre hyghnesse for the sayde perpetuall disme, so as there remayneth only nine partes to the incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of sixe shyllynges the pounde, shall be vnderstanded and meant of euery pounde onlye of the sayde nyne partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that is already promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion sithence the fyrste daye of October,

October last past, in the yere of our Lorde god .1570. or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion on this side the first day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God .1572. by reason whereof, he is, shall, or may be charged to the payment of the firste fruites for the sayde promotion, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same to your highnesse, your heyres, or successours, with any parte of this Subsidie, duryng the fyrst yere after the acceptaunce of his sayde promotion.

And your Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that this Subsidie of .iij. s. the pounde, of the nine partes of the yerely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesayde, within the sayde prouince taxed as is aforesayde, shall be payde to your Maiestie, your heyres and successours, within three yeres next ensuing the date hereof, in maner and fourme folowing. That is to say, Two shyllyngs of euery pounde aforesayde, in eue ye of the sayde three yeres. The first payment therof, to be due at the first day of October nowe next ensuyng, in this present yere of our Lorde God, one Thousande, fyue hundred, three score and eleuen. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the first day of October, whiche shal be in the yere of our Lorde God, a Thousande, fyue hundred three score and twelue. And the thyrde payment thereof, to be due at the firste day of October, in the yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fyue hundred, three score and thirteene: to be delyuered and payde yerely by suche person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appointed to haue the collection thereof, to the Lorde high Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme being, or to suche other person or persons, and in suche place or places, as it shall please your highnesse to appoynt, to be payde at or before the thirtenth day of January, in euery of the sayde three yeres, without paying anye thyng to the receyuer, or to anye other officer, or persons to be assigned for the receypte thereof for any acquittaunce, or other discharge vppon any suche payment or receypt of the sayde Subsidie, or any part thereof, to be geuen and deliuered, but onely foure pence, and that to the Clarke for the wrytyng of euery of the same acquittaunces, or discharge for euery of the same payments.

Item your graces sayd Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that euery Prelate, and all other ecclesiasticall persons, hauyng any pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colleges, Free Chapels, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitalles: or of anye other spirituall dignitie or corporation,

nowe dissolued within the sayde Prouince of Canterburie, shall lykewyse pay to youre hyghnesse, your heyres and successoures, syxe shyllyngs of euerye pounde of the sayde pentions, within the sayde three yeres, at suche dayes and tymes as are before specified. And that for the sure payemente thereof, deduction and retention of the sayde sixe shyllyngs, shall be made yearely in the handes of the payers of the sayde pentions, after the rate and portion of two shyllyngs the pounde, euery of the sayde three yeares, to be delyuered and payde by her hyghnesse receauers and officers deputed for the payemente of suche pentions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at suche tyme and to suche persons, as the Subsidie of syxe shyllynges the pounde aforesayde, shall be payde vnto.

Item, youre sayde Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Prieste or Minister stipendarie, receauyng an annuell stipende, beyng no perpetuitie, of sixe poundes thirteene shillynges foure pence, or aboue, within the sayde Prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your hyghnesse, your heyres and successours, sixe shyllings and eyght pence, in euery of the sayde three yeares, at suche tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayde Subsidie shall be payde. And for defaulte of payment of the sayde Stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall or temporall person, proprietarye, or farmer, hyrynge any Prieste or Minister to serue in any place, shall be aunswerable and charged for and with the payment of the sayd sixe shillings and eight pence for the said Priest or Minister, euerye of the sayde three yeres, and shall and may make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, of so muche as the sayde stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayde three yeares.

Item, youre sayde Prelates and Cleargie do graunte, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, and the Sea beyng voyde, euery Deane and Chapiter of that Sea voyde, shall be Collectours of this Subsidie within theyr proper dioces, duryng the sayde three yeres, other then of the pentioners aforesayd. And the saide Archbyshop, Byshop, or the sea beyng voyde, the Deane and Chapiter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, vnder theyr seales, the names and surnames of al such stipendarie Priestes and Ministers within theyr Dioces, as be chargeable by this acte, before the sayde thirteenth day of Januarie, yerely duryng the sayde three yeres.

And your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do moste humbly beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by youre Maiestie, and

and your hygh Courte of Parliament, (for the speedy payment of the sayde Subsidie, and to auoyde delayes therof) that when and as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsedie, or of any parte thereof: or the deputie or deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment therof, or of any part therof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heyres or successoures, to any person or persons, appoynted to receyue the same by youre hyghnesse, or by the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer or Subtreasourer: that the sayde person or persons so appoynted, shall within foure dayes nexte after suche appointment, receyue or cause to be receyued, the money so offered to be payde, withoute anye farther delaye: And shall deliuer one sufficiente byll, testifying the receypt thereof, to the sayde Collectour or his deputie, vppon euery suche particular paymente. And that euery suche Auditoure as is or shall be appoynted to take or receaue the accompt of any suche Collertour or Collectours, shall within syxe dayes nexte after requeste to hym to be made, truely and indifferentely take the sayde accompte, and make allowaunce, as by this graunte is appoynted, vppon payne that euery suche person and persons, appoynted to receyue the summe or summes so offered, and euery suche Auditoure, shall lose and forfayte for euerye defaulte or delaye to be made to the sayde Collectour or Collectours: so offeryng to make paymente or accompte, as is aforesayde, the summe of tenne poundes of lawfull money of Englande: The one moytie thereof, to be to youre Maiestie, youre heyres, and successours, and the other moytie to the sayde Collectour or Collectours so greued, the same to be payde vpon complaynte made to the sayde Lorde Treasourer, vnder Treasourer, or to the Lorde cheefe Baron of your Maiesties courte of Exchequer, who vppon suche complaynte, shall presentely examine the matter, and fyndyng default, shall commit the offender to warde, there to remayne vntyll he shall haue payde the sayde seuerall summes so forfayted.

And for the better leuying and recouerying of the sayde Subsedie, youre sayde Prelates and Cleargie do lykewyse most humbly beseeche your hyghnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your sayde high Courte of Parliament, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, That euery Collectour of the sayde Subsidie, and of euery parte and parcell thereof, and their lawfull deputie or deputies, maye haue full power and auctoritie, to vse all suche wayes and meanes, and processe, as be prescribed in the Acte of perpetuall disme, for the collection and leuying

uiyng of the same, and maye make accompte thereof, before the Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or anye other officer by your hyghnesse or youre courte of Exchequer to be appoynted for the same, and in suche place as youre Maiestie lykewyse shall assigne, in suche wyse, and after suche fourme onlye, as the sayde Archebyshoppes and Bysshops be nowe charged to make accompte for the sayd perpetuall dysme or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and defaute of payment of and for any particular promotion or promotions, shall onely charge the Incumbent or Incumbentes, and suche others as be bounde to paye the same. And that the Archbishoppe, Bishoppe, Deane, and Chapter, gatheryng that whyche they can receyue, and makyng payment therof, shall for the relle not by them receyued, be discharged by theyr Certificate to be made before the thirteenth daye of Januarie, in euerye of the sayde three yeres, vnto your hyghnesse Courte of Exchequer: And that fyue pence of euery pounde, wherewyth the Collectour shall be charged in his accompte, clearely to be payde into the receypt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into suche other place as shall please your hyghnesse to appoynt, shal be allowed to the sayd Collectour vpon his accompt for the same in euery of the sayd three yeres, for the charges of collection, portage, safe conueying, and payeng of the same Subsidie.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted lykewyse, that after any payment of the sayde Subsidie shall be once due by vertue of this graunt, in any of these sayd three yeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, charged to the payemente of the same Subsidie, beyng at any tyme after that the same payemente shall be due lawfully monished, eyther personally, or his dignitie, Stall, Church, or Mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Dioces, or their deputie or deputies, or the Deane & Chapiter the see beyng voyde, or by any their deputie or deputies authorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himselfe or his deputie, at a certaine day or place of conuenient distaunce, to the sayde Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay suche part of the sayd subsidie, for his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due, do not eyther at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truely content and paye, or cause to be contented and payde, the same part of the sayde Subsidie which thereby hym shall be due to be payde, vnto the same Archebishoppe, or Bishop, or to their deputie or deputies or to the Deane and Chapiter of any See beyng voyde, or to their

deputie

deputie or deputies, or to one of them, shewyng sufficient deputation from the sayde Archebyshop, Byshop, or deane and Chapiter, vnder his or theyr seale in that behalfe, beyng ready at the same day and place so signified and prefixed, to receyue the sayde Subsedie then due, and openly demaundyng the same, or else paye the same within fortie dayes nexte after any suche prefixed daye at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the sayde Subsedie, in, and at the sayde place and day before prefixed (that then euery Incumbent so makyng default of payment, of his parte of the sayde Subsidie, in any of the sayde three yeares, after suche defaulte thereof certified into youre Maiesties Exchequer in wrytyng, vnder the seale and handewrityting of any Archebyshoppe or Byshoppe, or of the Deane and Chapiter, the Sea beyng voyde, charged with the Collection of the same Subsedie, so that the sayde Certificate shall be made accordyng to the fourme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Maiesties sayd Court of Exchequer before the. xiij. day of Januarie, in euerye of the sayde three yeres: shall forfayte and lose that only dignitie, benefice, and promotion spirituall, by what name so euer it be called, for whiche he maketh suche defaulte of payment, and whereof suche Certificate shall be made, and shall therof be depriued, ipso facto. And the sayd promotion from and after the day of the deliuerie of the sayde certificate into your highnesse Courte of Exchequer, shalbe clerely voyde and destitute of Incumbent in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, as if suche Incumbent making such default of payment were dead in deede: and that euery certificate of any suche defaulte of payment, shall be made accordyng to the tenour and effect ensuyng, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino Thesaurario, & Baronibus de Scacario illustrissimę dominæ nostræ, dominæ Elizabeth, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensoris. &c. vester humili, E. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, authoritate, & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ. xiij. editi, & prouisi, ad colligendum & leuandũ Subsidium eidem dominę Reginæ, in eodem parliamento per prælatos & Clerum Cantuariensis prouinciæ concessum: videlicet pro prima solutione inde soluenda primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, infra diocœsim nostram, L. deputatus, & authorizatus omnimodam reuerentiã, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum Episcopum, modo, quo præfertur, deputatum, & authorizatum sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N.O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunque benefico & promotione

tione Eccleſiaſtica, in quadam ſchedula præſentibus annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti ſubſidij pro dictis beneficijs, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima ſolutione dicti Subſidij debiti ſoluendi dicto primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, prout in eadem ſcedula præſentibus annexa plenius liquet, & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimoniū, ſigillū meū præſentibus apponi feci. Dat. die Anno domini milleſimo, quingenteſimo, ſeptuageſimo primo. **The fourme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned enſueth,** Decanatus de Vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud predict. die vltimo præterito per E. D. deputatum meum, ad ſoluendum apud eccleſiam de L. in comitatu E. die tunc proxime ſequente, illam partem ſubſidij per ſe debitam primo die Octobris, vltimo præterito, pro promotione ſua prædicta. Sed prædictus. A. B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies poſtea ſummam per ſe debitam, (vt præfertur) non ſoluit, nec ſatisfecit: neque dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & cattallis dicti. A. B. aliquo modo leuare, ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes, that if any perſon or incumbent chargeable by this acte or graunt to any payment of this Subſidie, ſhall proffer or tender payment of any ſumme due, to the Archebiſhoppe, or Biſhop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the ſee is voyde, or to any deputie or deputies of any Archebiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapiter aforeſayde, at any tyme before the certificat exhibited into the Exchequer, as is aforeſayde: that then notwithſtandyng the certificate made as is aforeſayd, againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſayde Incumbent or perſon, againſt whom the certificate was ſo made, ſhall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment, as is aforeſayde. And yf the ſame ſhall be tryed, eyther by ſufficient witneſſe before the Lorde Treaſourer, or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the tryall of twelue men, vppon any iſſue thereupon to be toyned betwixt the ſame Incumbent, or any other perſon or perſons that he or any for him, did offer or tender the payment of the ſumme due, as is aforeſayde: That then euery ſuche incumbent ſhall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions ſtill, as though no certificate of defaulte of ſuche payment had ben made or exhibited: any thing in this graunt or acte to the contrary, notwithſtandyng.

And further, that it may be enacted lykewyſe, that euery Archbiſhop, and Byſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of euery Sea va-

cant,

tant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayde Subsidie of fyve shillyngs the pound within the sayde prouince of Caunterburie, shall and may haue vppon euery payment of the same Subsidie, made to the Lorde hygh Treasourer or vnder Treasourer Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche other person or persons, in place and places, to whome and where it shall please your hyghnesse, or your Courte of Exchequer to appoynte for the receipte therof, in euery of the sayde three yeares, a sufficient acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in writyng, of the sayde Lorde high Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer, or of suche other person or persons, as eyther your hyghnesse, or your said Court of Exchequer shal assigne for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the lyke cawses it hath ben accustomed: the same acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, wytnessyng the receipte of as muche of the same summe of the sayde Subsidie as shall be so receaued. And that euery suche acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in writyng, sealed or subscribed with the name or names of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasourer, or vnder Treasourer for the tyme beyng, or of suche Auditour, or other person or persons, as it shall please youre hyghnesse, or your sayde court of Exchequer to appoynte for the same receipte, or of suche others as heretofore in lyke cases it hath bene vsed, shall and may be good and effectuall in the lawe, and be also as sufficient discharge to all and euerye of the sayde Collectours, to all intentes, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by acte of parliament. And that euery of the sayde Collectours shall paye but only thyrte shillings and foure pence, for euery generall and final acquittance, discharge or quietus est, for euery yeres payment of the sayde Subsidie. And also that euery particular acquittaunce, whiche vppon payment of any parte of the sayde Subsidie, shall be made by any Collectour or Collectours of the same Subsidie, or of any payment therof, or by his or theyr deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, or to any other person and persons contributorie and chargeable to and with the same subsidie, or any parte or payment therof, shall be good and effectuall in the lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such incumbent, and other person, and his benefice or promotion spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittaunce shall be acknowledged to be receyued in respect of the same benefice or promotion spirituall, for any payment or parte of the same Subsidie. And that none acquittaunce of any person or persons, made before suche certificate, shall in any

wyfe diſcharge anye perſon or promotion, for anye parte of this Subſidie, nor of any payne, penaltie, or forfayture, ſpecified in this graunt.

And to the intent it may be knowen to the courte of Exchequer who be the deputie or deputies of euerye ſuche Archbyſhop, Byſhop, or Deane and Chapiter, able to make acquittance: Euery Archbyſhop, Byſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of any Sea beyng boyd, ſhall yerely with the Certificate of the names of ſtipendarie Prieſtes, certifie the name and names of euery the deputies to be appoynted as is aforeſayde.

Prouided alwayes, that no ſpirituall promotions, or any landes, poſſeſſiõs, or reuenues annexed to the ſame, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goodes or catteles, growing, being, or renning vppon the ſame, or elſe where, appartenyng to the owners of the ſayde ſpirituall promotion, or of any of them, ſhalbe charged or made contributorie to any fiftenth or tenth, or any other Subſidie already graunted to your highnes by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted, duryng the terme of the ſayde three yeares.

Prouided alſo, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Maiſters, Wiardens, and Prebendaries, of al Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Colleges, or any of them, within the ſayde prouince, ſhall be charged with this Subſidie for thoſe poſſeſſions, reuenues, and portions onely, whithe to theyr ſeuerall promotions, dignities and roomes, are clearelye and diſtinctlye lymitted, and to theyr owne only vſes ſeuered, therof to pay the tenth part, beyng deducted fyue ſhillyngs of euery pounde, within the ſayd three yeres, in maner and fourme as is aboue rehearſed. And that al thoſe rents, poſſeſſions, profites, portions, hereditaments, and ſpirituall promotions, and euery of them, heretofore by your highneſſe, or any your maieſties noble progenitours, or any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, geuen, graunted, bequeathed, demiſed, or imployed vnto the ſaid Cathedral or Collegiat Churches or Colleges, or to any of them, whiche any wayes be aſſigned or vſed either for or towardes the yerely maintenance of poore men, Scholemaſters, Vshers, Gramarians, Petticanons, Vicars, Choral readers of diuinitie, Syngyng men, Choriſters, Vergers, or of any other neceſſary and dayly officers or miniſters in ſuch Cathedral and Collegiat Churches or Colleges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifyng or repairing of any of the ſame Cathedral or Collegiat Churches or Colleges, commonly named ad fabricam Eccleſiæ, ſhall not be charged with any part of this Subſidie. The

certaintie

certaintie of whiche portions, as well chargeable to this Subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbishop or Bishop of the places, or the sea beyng voyde, the Deane and Chaptour, upon due Search and examination, shall certifie under his or their seale, into your hyghnesse sayd Court of Exchequer, before the sayd viij. day of Januarie, in euery of the sayde three yeares.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spirituall person, paying any pension, whereof no allowaunce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice: shall and may retayne two shillyngs of euery pounde, of euery suche pension euery yere, duryng the sayde three yeres, to his owne releefe, in consyderation that he is charged to pay this Subsidie of five shillyngs the pound, out of euery pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Prouided also, and your sayde Prelates and Clergie do moste humbly beseeche youre hyghnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie, and your hygh Court of Parliament, that whose certaine landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, tythes, pensions, portions fruites, and other hereditamentes, late belongyng to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayde Province of Canterbury, whiche were geuen and assigned to be perfourmed and spente vpon the fyndyng and mayntenaunce of certayne Chaunteries, Annuelaries, Obites, Lyghtes, Lampes, and other like charges, intentes and purposes, of late resumed into the handes and possession of the late kyng of famous memorie Edwarde the first, by force of a Statute thereof made in the fyrst yere of his late raigne, as by the sayde Statute more playnely appeareth: That the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and the Bishops, Deanes, or Presidents, & Chaptours of the same, and all other places and persons, or any of them, to whom the sayde landes, rentes, and all other the premisses, or any of them, doo lawfully appertayne: shall not duryng the sayde three yeres, be charged to and with any payment of subsidie, of and for any part or portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, or any of them, wherunto the sayde late King by force of the sayd Statutes was intituled or possessed of, not of or for any yearely rentes or paymentes going out of, due to be payde vnto your Highnesse out of the premisses, nor any parte thereof: but onely of and for all and singuler landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, tythes, pensions, portions, fruites, and other hereditamentes, whiche do yet still remayne not dissolued from the handes and possessions of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall afore-

saide. And that deduction and alowaunce therof be made to them, and euery of them accordingly e, in and vpon euery payment of this sayde subsidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayde perpetuall disme or tenth, remaynyng of record in your highnesse court of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, and for those yerely payementes wherevnto the sayde late kyng was intituled or possessed of, or which otherwyse haue ben seuered from the possessions of the said Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesayd, by force of the statute premised: The same Acte, or any other Acte or Actes whatsoeuer, or any thing therin contayned to the contrarie, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this subsidie graunted by the Cleargie, shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of students, or Colledges, scituat or set within eyther of the Vniuersities, of Oxforde or Cambridge, or any other benefice, or other reuenues vnto the sayde houses or Colledges in the saide Vniuersities, or in eyther of them, or to any house of Students or Colledge in any of the same Vniuersities, vnited, appropriated, or apperteynyng, or of the colledges of Windsor, or Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the colledge called saint Mactes Colledge by Wynchester, founded by William Wickham sometyme Bysshop of Wynchester, or of any Hospitalles, or Grammer Schooles, or of any other Churche, benefice, or other reuenues to the sayde Vniuersities, Houses, Colledges, Hospitalles, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwyse apperteynyng.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not aboue syxe poundes, thirteene shillings and foure pence by yere, after the taxation afore sayde, shall not be charged with this subsidie or any part therof.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar whose benefice is aboue fyue poundes, thirteene shillyngs, and foure pence, and not aboue ten poundes by yere, after the taxation aforesayde, shal pay euery yere of the sayde three yeares, only syxe shyllyngs eyght pence for his part of the sayd subsidie, as stipendarie Priestes be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwyse.

Prouided also, that euery Priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauyng a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free chapels, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guyldes, and Hospitals, or any other incorporation

within

within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of them, and beyng of the summe of fortie shillings, or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any suche pension: Any thing conteyned in this graunt to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this subsidie, graunted by your sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterbury, according to the tenour, purport, effecte, and true meanyng of this present graunt: Your sayde Prelates and Cleargie moste humbly desire your highnesse, that this their said gift, graunt, and subsidie, and euery matter, summe of mony, petition, clause, prouisions and sentences in this instrument conteyned, concerning the sayde subsidie may be ratified, established, and confirmed, by the authoritie of your hyghnesse courte of Parliament.

Whereforе for the true and sure payment of the sayde Subsidie, graunted by the sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the sayde Prouince of Canterburie, accordyng to the tenour, effecte, and true meanyng of the sayde instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons of this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayde gifte and graunte, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause, and sentence in the sayde instrument conteyned, shall stande and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Parliament.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appoynted to the collection and gathering of the sayde Subsidie, shall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and receaue the same Subsidie, by the authoritie of the Censures of the Churche: that is to saye, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruites and profites of their benefices and promotions spirituall, in whose handes so euer they be, and to make sale of the same fruites, without daunger of the lawes of this realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the farmours or occupiers of the lands and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force therof, or otherwyse, by the discretion of the Collectour therof. And that no repleuie, prohibition or Supersedeas shall be allowed or obeyed for any person or persons makyng default of the payment of the sayde Subsidie, contrary to the tenour of the graunt therof, vntyll suche tyme as they haue truely satisfied and contented al such parte and portions, as to them in that behalfe appertayneth. And that euery

suche

ſuche farmour and farmours, theyr executours and aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the ſayd ſubſidie, or any part therof, ſhall by the auctoritie aforeſayde, be allowed and retayne in his handes, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the ſumme whith he ſhal fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leaſour ſhall extende vnto, exepte the ſayde farmour or farmours, their executours and aſſignes, by the leaſſe and graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profits, tenementes, chargeable to the ſayde Subſidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therin conteyned, be bound and charged to pay the ſame, and therof to diſcharge the Leaſſour and Landlorde, duryng the teatme mentioned in the ſayde leaſe.

And lykewiſe be it enacted by the auctoritie of this preſente parliament, that wheras diuers curates liable to this ſubſidie, being oftentimes remouable, doe lie as well in diuers impropriations belongyng to the Queenes Maieſtie, as in other ſpirituall promotions belongyng to other perſons, that for the ſpeedie recouerie of the ſayde ſubſidie, it may be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the ſaid ſubſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the ſaid Subſidie vpon the farmour and farmours, or occupiers of all ſuche impropriations and ſpirituall promotions, by all cenſures of the Churche aforeſayd, and euery of them, or by way of diſtreſſe, of tythes of the ſaide impropriation or impropriations, and ſpirituall promotions, or otherwiſe vpon the goodes and cattels of the ſaide Farmour or Farmours, and occupiers, in which caſe no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other proceſſe awarded to the contrary, ſhall be obeyed: Any lawes, ſtatutes, priuileages, or cuſtomes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vſed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vſed to the contrarie, in any wiſe notwithſtandyng.

And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours and the officers and miniſters of ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the Subſidie, after the ſame ſhall be due in anye of the ſayde three yeares, to prayſe and value the ſayd diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neighbours by him to be choſen, and the diſtreſſe or diſtreſſes ſo prayſed, to ſell, and therof to deteine ſo muche money as ſhall amounte to the ſumme payable to the Queenes Maieſtie, with the reaſonable charges alſo of the ſayde Collectoure ſuſteyned in that behalfe, and the reſte of the money made of the ſayde diſtreſſe, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier therof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſayde,

ſayde, that euery laye perſon, hauing ſpirituall promotion chargeable by this Act, and alſo hauing tempozal poſſeſſions, goodes, cattels, and debtes, chargeable to the Subſidie graunted in this Parliament by the tempozaltie, ſhall be charged, tazed and ſet foz his ſayde ſpirituall promotions with the Cleargie, and foz his tempozall poſſeſſions and cattels reall with the tempozaltie, and not otherwyſe: any thyng befoze mencioned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the aucthozitie afozeſayde, that all and euery graunte and grauntes, of all and euery ſumme and ſummes of money, whyche hereafter ſhall be graunted to the Queenes Maieſtie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Yozke, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength, fozce, and effect in all things, as the ſayd graunt made by the ſayde Prouince of Canterburie: and ſhall be tazed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payde, accozding to the tenour, fourme, and effect of this preſent Acte of Parliament, to all intentes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuche maner and fourme, as though it were ſpecially, playnely, and particularly expreſſed and reherſed in this Acte by expreſſe wozdes, tearmes, and ſentences, in theyr ſeuerall natures and kyndes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthozitie afozeſayde, that all prouiſoes befoze reherſed, conteyned in the ſayde graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterbury, and the lyke of the ſame prouiſions hereafter to be conteined in the graunte of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Yozke, ſhall be good and effectuall, and to be obſerued and kept in euery poynt and article, accozdyng to the true purpozte and meanyng of the ſame.

God ſaue the Queene.

Reginæ Elizabethe.

¶ An Acte of two Fifteenes and Tenthes, and one Subſidie,

graunted by the Temporaltie.

Conſyderyng your Maieſties both carefull trauayle, and happie ſucceſſe, by the greate prouidence of God, in gouernement of this your Realme (moſte myghtie and redoubted Soueraigne) wherby not onely we haue ben ſo long tyme kept in peace with forraigne Realmes, and quiet within our ſelues, more happylye then in any former tyme we can fynde to haue ben: And that the ſame moſte happye eſtate hath ben of late attempted by certaine euill diſpoſed, vnnaturall, & vnkinde ſubiectes of your Maieſtie, enemies to God, and to your highnes, to be interrupted: which euill, vnnaturall, popiſh, & rebellious attempt, although by the great grace of God, (to whom alwayes be geuen moſt humble thankes) & your hyghneſſe great prouidence and ineſtimable charges, was & hath ben ſoone brought to an end: yet it hath ben diſcomfort to vs your louing ſubiects, greefe to your highnes, and great waſte vnto your treaſure. Therefore we moſte humble, louyng, and obedient ſubiectes, the Lordes ſpiritual and temporall, and the Commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, haue thought it for thoſe & other manye great and vrgent occaſions, no leſſe then our duetie to offer to your hyghneſſe for parte of a ſupplye of that your Maieſtie hath borne, and is like to beare, not onely in repreſſing the ſayd rebels, but alſo in prouiding agaynſt forraigne attemptes, whiche in and after ſuch caſes are not wont to be vnreadye, one litle and ſmall preſent, the whiche moſt humblie, and on our knees, we pray your moſte excellent Maieſtie to accepte in good part, not weyghyng the ſmaleneſſe therof, but the good will of our myndes: That is, two Fifteenes, and one ſubſidie: & that it woulde pleaſe your Maieſtie, that it be enacted by auctoritie of this parlament, as hereafter foloweth.

Be it enacted, that your highnes towardes the great charges of this your Realme, and for the better mayntenaunce of your royall estate, shall haue by aucthoritie of this presente parliament, two Fifteenes and Tenthes, to be payd, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goodes, cattelles, and other thinges vsuall to such Fifteenes and Tenths, to be contributorie and chargeable within the shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties realme, where the like Fifteenes and Tenthes haue ben heretofore paide, in maner and fourme aforetyme vsed, (except the summe of .xii. thousande pounds) therof fully to be deducted. That is to say, sixe thousand pounds of eyther of the sayd whole Fifteenes & Tenthes, in releefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, & Boroughes, of this your sayde Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerysshed, after such rate as was and hath afore this tyme ben had and made to euery shyre, and to be diuided, in suche maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole Fifteene and Tenth hath ben had and diuided. And the sayde two Fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesayde, thereuppon had, deducted, and alowed) to be payde in maner and fourme folowyng: that is to say, the firste whole Fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be paide to your hyghnesse, in the receipt of your hyghnesse Exchequer, before the twentie day of October nexte commyng: and the sayde seconde Fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnesse in the sayd receipt of your sayde Exchequer before the twentie day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God. M. D. Lxxii.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Knightes elected and returned, of, and for the shyres within this Realme for this presente parliamente, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughes and townes, where Collectours haue ben vsed to be named and appointed, for the collection of any Fifteene and Tenth, before this time graunted, shall name and appoynt yerely before the .xx. day of August, in eyther of the sayde two yeares, sufficient and able persons for the collection of the sayde two Fifteenes and Tenthes, in euerye of the sayde shyres, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: euery of whiche sayde persons so to be named Collectours, then hauing landes, tenementes, & other hereditamentes, in his or their owne right, of an estate of inheritaunce of the cleare yerely value of .xx. li. or els in goodes worth CC. li. at the least, after such rate & value as he shalbe rated at in the subsidie booke, if any such be in the said limits: and for wante of suche so assessed, that those to be appoynted Collectours

tours, that then shalbe rated & tared in the subsidie booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde. And also such person and persons, so by them to be named & appoynted for the collection of eyther of the sayde Fifteenes and Tenthes, shalbe by them severally appoynted and allotted, into Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes. And also the sayd persons so named & appoynted for the collection of the sayde seueral Fifteenes and Tenthes, shalbe severally charged & chargeable vpon his or their accompt or accomptes in the Exchequer to be made, with al such summe or summes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, where he or they shall happen so to be appointed, shal amount vnto, & of no more summe or summes. And vpon the paiment of such summes of money, as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged, and haue his & their Quietus est, the non accompting, or non payment of anye other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithstandyng. And the names and surnames of euerye of the sayde Collectours, for the sayde Fifteenes and Tenthes, during either of the sayd two yeres, together with the place allotted to their collection & charge, the said Knightes, Citizens, and Burgesses, for the Shires, Cities, and Boroughes, whereunto they be elected, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Queene in her Chauncerie, before the .xx. day of September, in euery of the same two yeres, accordyng to the tenor of this acte. And if defaulte of anye suche certifiyng be had or made, in fourme as is aforesayde, then the Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or Keper of the great Seale for the tyme being, shal immediatly after name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the sayde Fifteenes and Tenthes, in such lyke maner & fourme as the sayde Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughes shoulde haue done, and as aforetyme hath ben vsed. The whiche sayde Collectours, and euery of them, so to be named and appoynted as is aforesayd, shall haue allowaunce vpon their accomptes, for their fees, wages, and rewardes, for the collection of the sayde Fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme as any Collectour or Collectours of any Fifteene and Tenth haue had at anye season in tymes past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the tyme beyng, shall and may from tyme to tyme, awarde suche processe for the speedie payment of the sayde seuerall Fifteenes and Tenthes, agaynste the Collectour and Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present parliament, that the said Lord Chauncelour, or keper of the greate seale, for the tyme beyng, Knyghtes of the shyre, Citizens of cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes, Townes, and other places, hauyng aucthoritie by this present acte, to nominate the sayd Collectours, of, or for the collection of the said Fifteenes and Tenthes: shall vpon their nomination and election had & made, take by aucthoritie of this present parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, & to be endorsed vppon suche condition, that if the same Collectour and collectours, do truely content & paye to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in her receipte of Exchequer, at or before the sayde.xx.day of October, in euerye of the sayde two yeres, so muche of the summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collectour shal haue collected and gathered: & do likewise after the sayde.xx.day of October in euery of the sayde two yeres, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse at the same receipte, the residue of his collection & charge, within one moneth next after such tyme as he shal haue gathered & collected the same residue: that then the saide Recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. Whiche recognisaunce or obligation so taken, the same Knyghtes of the shyre, Citizens, and Burgeses, and euerye of them, takyng any suche Recognisaunce or obligation, shal certifie and deliuer to the lord Treasourer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same.xx.day of October, in euery of the said two yeres, vpon payne of forfayture of.x.li.to the Queenes highnes for euery Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that euery suche Collectour, vppon request to hym made, shal make and knowledge the same Recognisaunce or obligation accordingly, vpon lyke payne and forfayture of.x.li.to the Queene for his refusal therof. And that the Treasourer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme beyng, vppon the payment of the same collection at the same dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to the saide Collectour or Collectours, without any other warrant, & without any fee or rewarde to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and wayghtie consyderations aforesayde, we the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, do by our lyke assent and aucthoritie of this parliament, geue & graunt to your highnesse

neſſe our ſayde ſoueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſours, one entyre ſubſidye, to be rated, tared, leuied, & payde, at two ſeuerall payments, of euery perſon ſpirituall and temporal, of what eſtate or degree he or they be of, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to ſay, alwel of euery perſon borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Myſtery, Brotherhead, and Comminaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, beyng worthy three poundes, for euerye pounde, aſwell in coyne, and the value of euerye pounde that euerye ſuche perſon, Fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhead, Comminaltie corporate, or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or anye other to his or their vſe: as alſo plate, ſtocke of marchaundizes, all maner of corne and grayne, houſhold ſtuffe, and of al other goodes moueable, aſwell within the Realme as without, & of all ſuch ſummes of money, as to hym or them is or ſhalbe owing, wherof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience ſurely to be paid: Except, and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuche ſummes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conſcience intendeth truely to pay: and except alſo the apparell of euery ſuche perſons, their wiues, and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing Jewels, golde, ſiluer, ſtone, and pearle: ſhall pay to and for the firſte payment of the ſame ſubſidie. xx. d. of euery pound: and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſame ſubſidie, xii. d. of euery pound. And alſo euery alien and ſtraunger borne out of the Queenes obeyſaunce, alwel Denizen, as others inhabiting within this realme, of euery pound that he or they haue in coine and the value of euery pound in plate, corne, grayne, marchaundize, houſholde ſtuffe, or other goodes, iewels, cattels, moueable, or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this Realme as without, & of all ſummes of money to hym or them owing, wherof he or they truſt in his or their conſciences to be payd: Except, & out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money whiche he or they do owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truely to pay: ſhall pay of, and for euery pounde, to and for the firſte payment of the ſayde ſubſidie. iii. s. iiii. d. and to and for the ſeconde payment of the ſayd ſubſidie. ii. s. of euery pounde. And alſo that euery Alien and ſtraunger, borne out of the Queenes dominions, beyng denizen, or not denizen, not beyng contributorie to any the rates aboueſayde, & being of the age of. xiiii. yeres or aboue, ſhall pay to

and for the first payment of the sayd subsidie.iiii.d.and to and for the second payment of the said subsidie.iiii.d.for euery pole. And the maister, or he or she with whom the same alien is or shalbe abiding at the tyme of the taration or tarations thereof, to be charwith the same for lacke of payment thereof.

AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that euery person borne vnder the Queenes obeysaunce, & euerye corporation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Mystery, Brotherhood, and Comminaltie, corporat, or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the same persons, & euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, wardship, or by coppy of court roll, of & in any honors, castles, manours, lands, tenements, rentes, seruices, hereditamentes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites of the yerely value of.xx.s. al wel within auncient demeane, and other places priuiledged, or elswhere, and so vpwardes: shall pay to and for the first payment of the said subsidie.ii.s.viii.d. of & for euery pound: & to & for the second paiment of the sayd subsidie.xvi.d. of & for euery pounde. And euery Alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the Queenes obeysaunce, in such case to pay at the first of the sayd payments.v.s.iiii.d of euery pound: & at the second paiment.ii.s.viii.d. of & for euery pound. And that al summes presented & chargeable by this acte, eyther for goodes, and debtes, or eyther of them, or for landes and tenements, & other the premisses, as is in this act conteined, shalbe at either of the said paiments, set and tared after the rate & portion, according to the true meaning of this acte (lands, & tenementes, chargeable to the dismes of the Clergie, & yearely wages due to seruauntes for their yerely seruice, other then the Queenes seruauntes takyng yerely wages of.v.li. or aboue, only excepted and foreprised.) And that all plate, coyne, iewels, goodes, debtes, & cattels, personals, beyng in the rule and custodie of any person and persons, to the vse of anye Corporation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Mysterie, Brotherhood, or any Comminaltie, being corporate, or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of euery pounde in goodes and debtes, as is aboue sayde, and of euery pounde in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, as is aboue sayde: and the summes that are before rehearsed, set and tared, to be leuyed and taken of them that shall haue suche goodes in custodie, or otherwyse charged

for

for landes, as is before rehearsed. And the same person or persons, and body corporate, by aucthoritie of this act, shalbe discharged agaynste hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the tyme of the paymente or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwyse departure from the custodie or possession of the same. Except and alwaies foreprised from the charge & assessement of this subsidie, al goods, cattels, iewels, and ornamentes of Churches and Chappels, which haue ben ordeyned & vsed in Churches or Chappels, for the honor and seruice of almightie God. And the first paymente of the sayde subidie, shalbe by aucthoritie aforesayde, taxed, assessed, and rated, accordyng to this acte, in euerye shyre, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, & euery other place, within this Realme of England and Wales, & other the Queenes dominions, before the.xx.day of September nexte commyng. And the second payment of the sayd subsidie, shalbe by the aucthoritie aforesayde, assessed and rated before the.xx.day of September, whiche shalbe in the yeare of our Lorde God. M.D. Lxxii. And the particuler summes of euerye Shyre, Ryding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesaid, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for & to the first payment of the sayde subsidie, to be taxed & set by the Commissioners to the same limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twenty day of October next commyng. And the particuler summes of euerye Shire, Rydyng, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde paymente of the sayde subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be lymitted, or two of them at the leaste, with the names of the hygh Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the.xx.day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, a thousande, fiue hundred, seuentie two. And the sayd summes in fourme aforesayde, to be taxed to and for the first paymente of the sayde subsidie, shalbe payde into the Queenes receypte of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our Soueraigne Ladie, before the.xx.day of Nouember next commyng. And the sayde summes in maner and fourme aforesayde, to be taxed for the seconde paymente of the sayde subsidie, shalbe payde into the receipt aforesaide, to the vse aforesayde, before the.xx.day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M.D.Lxxii. And the summes abouesaid, of & for the saide subsidie, shalbe taxed, set,

asked,

aſked, and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, and payde, to the vſe of our ſayde ſoueraigne Ladye, her heyres, and ſucceſſours, in fourme aforeſayde, alwell within the liberties, fraunchiſes, ſanctuaries, auncient demeane, & other whatſoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without: except ſuche ſhyres, places, and perſons, as ſhalbe foreſpecified in and by this preſent acte: any graunt, charter, preſcription, vſe, or libertie, by reaſon of any letters patents, or other priuiledge, preſcription, allowaunce of the ſame, or whatſoeuer anye other matter of diſcharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vſed, or obtayned, notwithſtandyng.

And it is further enacted by the aucthoritie of this preſent parliament, that euery ſuch perſon, alwel ſuch as be borne vnder the Queenes obeyſaunce, as euery other perſon ſtraunger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the ſaide aſſeſſinges or tarations, or of either of them to be had or made, ſhalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, & haue goodes or cattels, landes or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other profites within this Realme, or in wales, ſhalbe charged & chargeable for the ſame, by the certificate of the inhabitauntes of the place where ſuch goodes, cattels, landes, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhalbe, or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon, or his factour, deputie, or atturney, ſhall haue his moſte reſort vnto within this Realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner as if the ſame perſon were, or had ben at the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſing within this Realme. And that euery perſon abiding and dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, ſhalbe charged or chargeable to the ſame ſubſidie graunted by this acte, according and after the rate of ſuch yerely ſubſtaunce, or value of lands and tenementes, goodes, cattels, and other the premiſſes, as euerye perſon ſo to be charged, ſhalbe ſet at in the tyme of the ſayde aſſeſſing or taration vpon him to be made, and in none otherwyſe.

And further be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayd, that for the ſeſſing and orderyng of the ſayde ſubſidie to be duely had, the lord Chauncelour of England, or the lord keper of the great ſeale, the lord Treaſurer of Englande, the lord Stewarde of the Queenes Maieſties houſhold, the lord Preſident of the Queenes honorable counſell, & the lord priuie ſeale for the tyme beyng, or two of them at the leaſt, wherof the lord Chauncelour of England, or keper of the great ſeale for the tyme beyng, to be one: ſhall and may name and appoynt, of, and for euerye Shire & Riding, and other places, alwell within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the

Queenes

Queenes dominions, and also of and for euery Citie and Towne, beyng a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certayne number of persons of euery of the same shyres, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, & Isle of Wight, and euerye other place, as they shall thynke conuenient to be Commissioners, of, and within the same place wherof they be inhabitauntes, and also of and for the honourable houshold of the Queenes Maiestie, in what shyre or other place the sayde houshold shall happen then to be. And the Lorde Chauncelour, or Lord keeper of the great seale, & other with hym before named, or two of them as is aforesaid, in like maner may name and appoint of euerye other suche Borough and Towne corporate, aswell in Englande, as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as they shal thinke requisite. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other honest inhabitauntes of euerye of the sayde cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people beyng in the same. The whiche persons, if any such be therunto named, of the sayde inhabitauntes of the sayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng counties of themselues, shalbe ioyned & put in, as Commissioners with the persons named for such shyres & Ridinges, as the said Boroughs and Townes corporate, not beyng Counties in them selues, be set, and haue their beyng. Which persons so named, for and of the sayd Boroughes & Townes corporate, not being counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vppon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their commission in execution for the premisses, out of the said boroughes & townes corporat wherin they be so named onely, nor to execute the same commission within the borough or towne corporat where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes & times as the said other commissioners for the same shyre and Riding shall therynto limit and appoynt, within the same Borough or Towne, not beyng countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not of suche Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be aydyng and assisting with the sayd other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the same commission, vpon paine of euery of the sayd Commissioners, so named for euery such citie, borough, and towne corporat, not being a countie, to make such fine as the said other Commissioners in the commission of & for the same Shyre or Riding so named, or three of them at the leaste, shall by their discretions set & certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuyed to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in lyke maner as yf suche or lyke summes

had

had ben set and rated vpon euery such person for the said subsidie. The which Commissioners so named of, and for the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, not beyng counties, & onely put in the sayd commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shal not haue anye parte of the portion of the fees & rewardes of the Commissioners and their clarkes in this acte afterward specified and alowed. And the lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall make and direct out of the court of Chauncerie, vnder the great seale, seuerall commissions: that is to say, To euery Shyre, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, & Houshold, vnto such person & persons, as by his discretion, & any of the other with hym before named and appoynted, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the selling & leuiyng of the said subsidie, in all shyres and places, according to the true meaning of this acte. Which commission for the first payment of the saide subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the .xxvi. day of July nexte comming: & the commission for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or one of them, before the .xxvi. day of July, whiche shalbe in the yeare of our Lorde GOD.M.D.Lxii. and to euerye of the sayde Commissioners tenne Scedules, conteyning in them the tenour of this act, shalbe affiled. By which commission, the commissioners in euery such commission named according to this acte, and as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd commission, shall haue full power and auctholitie, to put the effect of the same commission in execution: And that by auctholitie of this acte, after such commissions to them directed, they may by their assentes and agreements, seuer them selues for the execution of their commission, in Hundredes, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limittes of their saide commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed & agreed, according to the tenour & effect of the commission to them therein directed. Vpon which seueraunce, euery person of this present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the Hundrede where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be anye Commissioner to, and for the execution of this present acte, but onely in the shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, & that any person being assigned to the contrary therof, in any wise shal not

not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this acte, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the aucthoritie of this present parliament, that the Commissioners, & euerye of them, whiche shalbe named, lymitted, and appoynted, accordyng to this acte, to be Commissioners in euery such shyre, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde housholde, or any other place, and none other: shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their parte, execute the effect of this present acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof, in euery behalfe, and none otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dreade, malice, or any other thing to be attempted & done by them, or any of them, to the contrary therof. And the saide Commissioners, & as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, and none other, for the execution of the said commission & act, shal for the taration of the sayd first payment of the sayd subsidie, before the third day of September next comming: & for the taration of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shall before the thirde day of September, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousand, fiue hundred, seuentie and two, by vertue of the commission deliuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde, direct their seueral or ioynt precept or preceptes, vnto. viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, as for the number of the inhabitaunts shalbe requisit, of the moste substantiall, discreete, and honeste persons inhabitauntes to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, of, and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswell within liberties, fraunchises, auncient demeanes, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the lymittes of the Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayde, and other places within the lymittes of their commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other lyke officers or ministers of euerye of the sayde Hundredes, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes, & other places, beforesaid, as to the said commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto. iii. or. ii. of them, by their discretions in diuision shall seeme expediente, as by the maner and vse of those parties shalbe requisite: straightly by the same precept charging & commaundyng the same inhabitaunts, Constables, & other officers aforesayde, to whom such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the same Commissioners, or suche number of them as thei shal diuide them selues, according to the

tenour

tenour of the sayde commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the sayd Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesayd, within Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporate, or without, in any other place, as is aforesayde, by their discretion shalbe lymitted therunto, to do & accomplishe all that to them on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shalbe enioyned touchyng this act: commaunding further by the sayde precepte, that he to whose handes such preceptes shall come, shall shewe or deliuer the same to the other inhabitaunts or officers named in the same precept, and that none of them fayle to accomplish the same, vpon payne of.xl.s. to be forfeyted to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordayned by the aucthoritie of this present parliament, that at the said day & place prefixed and limitted in the sayde precept, euery of the Commissioners then beyng in the shyre, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part wherunto he was limitted, shall appeare in his proper person: & there the same Commissioners beyng present, or as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties commission, shall call, or cause to be called before them, the sayd inhabitauntes and officers, to whom they haue directed their sayde preceptes, & which had in commaundement there to appeare by vertue of the sayde precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse he be then letted by sicknesse, or lawfull excuse, & that let then witnessed by othes of two credible persons, or if anye appearing, refuse to serue in fourme folowyng, then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeyte to the Queenes Maiestie.xl.s. and so at euerye tyme appoynted by the sayde Commissioners for the same taxation, vnto suche time the number of euery such person haue appeared, & certified in fourme vnder wrytten, euerye of them so making default, or refusing so to serue, shall forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie.xl.s. And vpon the same apparaunce had, thei shalbe charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient waies & meanes, other then by corporall oth, to enquire of the best & most value of the substaunce of euerye person, dwelling and abiding within the limittes of the places that they shalbe charged with, & of other which shal haue his or their most resort vnto any of the said places, & chargeable with any summe of money by this acte of this sayd subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touching the sayde act, & according to the intent of the same: and therevppon, as neare as may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of anye former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayd Commissioners, the names and

surnames,

ſurnames, and the beſte and vttermoſte ſubſtaunce and values of euery of them, aſwel of lands, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, poſſeſſions, and profites, as of goodes, cattels, debtes, and other thinges chargeable by the ſame act, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, or malice, vpon paine of forfeyture of. v. li. or more, to be tared, extracted, & leuied, in fourme as hereafter in this preſent acte ſhalbe lymitted or appoynted. And therevppon, the ſaide Commiſſioners ſhall openly there reade, or cauſe to be read vnto them, the ſayd rates in this act mentioned, and openlye declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme they ought and ſhoulde make their certificat, according to the rates and ſummes thereof aboueſaide, and of all maner of perſons, aſwell of aliens and ſtrangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of ſuche perſons as be borne vnder the Queenes obeyſaunce, chargeable to this act, and of the poſſeſſions, goodes, & cattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherheades, Myſteries, and Comminalties, & other as is aboueſayde, and of perſons beyng in the parties of beyond the ſeas, hauing goodes and cattels, landes, or tenementes within this Realme as is aforeſayde, and of all goodes beyng in the cuſtodie of any perſon or perſons, to the vſe of any other, as is aforeſayd. By the which information and ſhewyng, the ſayde perſon ſhall haue ſuche playne knowledge of the true intent of this preſent act, and of the maner of their certificat, that the ſame perſons ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe them by ignorance. And after ſuch charge, and the ſtatute of the ſaid ſubſidie, and the maner of the ſame certificate to be made in wryting, conteynyng the names and ſurnames of euerye perſon, & whether he be borne without the Queenes obeiſaunce, or within, and the beſt value of euery perſon in euery degree, aſwell of yerely value of landes and tenements, and of ſuch like poſſeſſions and profites, as the value of goodes and cattels, debtes, and euery thing to their certificate requiſit and neceſſarie to them declared: the ſaid Commiſſioners there being, ſhall by their diſcretions appoynt & lymit vnto the ſayde perſons, another day and place to appeare before the ſayde Commiſſioners, and charging the ſayde perſons that they in the meane time ſhal make diligent inquirie, by al waies and meanes of the premiſſes, and then and there euerye of them vppon payne of forfeyture of fourtie ſhillinges to the Queenes Maieſtie, to appeare at the ſayd newe prefired day & place, there to certifie vnto the ſayde Commiſſioners in wryting, accordyng to their ſayde charge, and according to the true intent of the ſaid graunt of ſub-

ſidie, and as to them in maner aforeſayde hath ben declared and ſhewed by the Commiſſioners. At which day and place ſo to them prefixed, if any of the ſayde perſons make default, or appeare and refuſe to make the ſaide certificate: that then euery of them ſo offendyng, to forfeyte to the Queenes Maieſtie fourtie ſhillinges, except there be a reaſonable excuſe of his default, by reaſon of ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed. And of ſuch as appeare redy to make certificate as is aforeſaid, the ſaid commiſſioners there being, ſhal take & receaue the ſame certificate, & euery part therof, and the names, values, and ſubſtaunce of euerye perſon ſo certified: and if the ſame Commiſſioners ſee cauſe reaſonable, they ſhal examine the ſayde preſenters therof, and therupon the ſame Commiſſioners at the ſaid dayes & place by their agreement amongſt them ſelues, ſhal from time to time openly there prefixe a day, at a certaine place or places within the limits of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion for their further proceeding to the ſaid aſſeſſing of the ſame ſubſidie, and thereupon at the ſame day of the ſayd certificate, as is aforeſayd, taken, the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make their precepte or preceptes to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, or other officers of ſuche Hundredes, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforeſayd, as the ſame Commiſſioners ſhalbe of, compriſing & conteyning in the ſame precepte, the names and ſurnames of all perſons preſented before them in the ſayd certificate, of whom if the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes commiſſion, ſhal then haue behement ſuſpect to be of more greater value or ſubſtaunce in lands, goods, cattels, or ſummes of money owyng to them, or other ſubſtaunce beforeſayd, then vpon ſuch perſon or perſons ſhalbe certified: the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall make their precept or preceptes, directed to the Conſtable, Bailiffs, or other officers, commaunding the ſame Conſtable, Bayliffes, or other officers, to whom ſuch preceptes ſhalbe directed, to warne ſuche perſons whoſe names ſhalbe compriſed in the ſaide precepte, at their manſions, or to their perſons, that the ſame perſons named in ſuch precepts, and euery of them, ſhal perſonally appeare before the ſaide Commiſſioners, at the ſame newe prefixed day & place, there to be examyned by all waies & meanes (other then by corporal othe) by the ſaid Commiſſioners, of their greateſt ſubſtaunce and beſt value, and of all and euery ſummes of money owing to them, and others whatſoeuer matter concernyng the premiſſes, or anye of them, accordyng to this act. At which day & place ſo prefixed, the ſaid Commiſſioners

then

then and there being, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes commission, shall cause to be called the sayd persons, whose names shalbe comprised in the sayde precept as is beforesayde, for their examination. And if anye of those persons which shalbe warned, as is beforesaid, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed day, shalbe within such place where he maye haue knowledge of his sayd apparaunce to be made, make defaulte, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons, before the sayde Commissioners be truely aleaged for his discharge; that then euery of them so making default, to be tared and charged to the Queenes Maiestie, with & at the double summes of the rate that he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at, for, and after the best value of his lands or substaunce vpon hym certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being. Which commissioners shal trauaile with euerye of the other persons so then and there appearyng, whose names shalbe expressed in the sayde precepte or preceptes, and in whom any vehement suspect was, or shalbe had in fourme abouesayd, by all such waies and meanes they can, other then by corporal othe, for the better knowledge of their best value, either in hereditamentes, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that euery spiritual person, at either of the sayd taxations of the sayde subsidie, shalbe rated & set, according to the rate abouesaid, of and for euerye pounde that the same spiritual person, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargayne, or purchase, in fee simple, fee tayle, terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, by warde, or by copy of court roll, in any manoures, lands, tenements, rents, seruices, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities, or hereditamentes, after the true, iust, and yerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties subiectes borne within this Realme be charged, in fourme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yerely value of twentie shillinges, or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the saide taxours & assessours, shal not duely behaue them selues in their inquirie, taxation, assessement, or certificat, but shal affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane them selues in that behalfe, in suche wyse that the Commissioners shall by their consyderation deeme them offendours, worthie of punishment for not doyng their dueties therin: that then foure or more of the sayd Commissioners in that countie for this subsidie, shall haue power and auctthoritie, by their discretions eyther to charge the sayde assessours vppon their cor-

 porall

poꝛall othes,foꝛ the better ſeruice afoꝛeſaid in that behalfe,oꝛ els by their diſcretions to tare and ſet vpon euery of the ſayde aſſeſſours foꝛ miſdemeanours in that behalfe, ſuch a fyne oꝛ payne as they ſhall thynke good, ſo that it exceede not the ſumme of tenne poundes: & the ſame fine oꝛ paine at their diſcretions to extract into the court of Exchequer. Euery which fine ſo tared and ſet by foure of the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ moꝛe, and beyng extracted with the Scedule oꝛ bookes of that limit, ſhalbe leuied and aunſwered to the Queenes vſe, in lyke maner and fourme to all intentes and purpoſes, as anye other ſumme that ſhalbe tared and become due by vertue of this eſtatute and act of ſubſidie, and not in any other wyſe oꝛ maner.

And if any perſon certified oꝛ rated by vertue of this acte, whether he be Commiſſioner oꝛ other, to anye maner of value, doth fynde him ſelfe greeued with the ſame preſentmente, ſelling, oꝛ tarying, and therevppon complayne to the Commiſſioners, befoꝛe whom he ſhalbe rated, ſelled, oꝛ tared, oꝛ befoꝛe two of them, befoꝛe the ſame taxation be certified into the court of Exchequer: that then the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, ſhall by all wayes oꝛ meanes, examine particulerlye & diſtinctlye the perſon ſo complayning, vppon his othe, and other his neighbours, by their diſcretions, of euery his landes and tenements aboue ſpecified, and of euery his goodes, cattels, and debtes aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceaued by the ſaide Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, which ſhal haue power by auctheꝛitie afoꝛeſayde: the ſayde Commiſſioners, oꝛ two of them, to whom anye ſuche complaynte ſhalbe made, by their diſcretion vpon the othe of the ſayd perſon ſo complayning, may abate, defaulte, encreaſe, oꝛ enlarge the ſame aſſeſſement, acoꝛding as it ſhall appeare vnto them iuſt, vpon the ſame examination. And the ſame ſum ſo abated, defaulted, encreaſed, oꝛ enlarged, ſhalbe by them extracted in fourme as hereafter enſueth. And if it be pꝛoued by witneſſe, oꝛ by the parties owne confeſſion, oꝛ other lawful way oꝛ meanes, within a yeꝛe after any ſuch othe made, that the ſame perſon ſo tared and ſwoꝛne, was of anye better, oꝛ greater value in landes, goodes, oꝛ other thynges aboue ſpecified, at the tyme of his ſayde othe, then the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne did declare vpon his ſayde othe: that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offendyng, ſhall loſe & foꝛfeyte to the Queenes Maieſtie, ſo muche, in lawfull money of Englande, as he the ſame perſon ſo ſwoꝛne was ſet at, oꝛ tared to pay.

AND alſo it is enacted by the ſame auctheꝛitie, that euerye perſon

perſon to be rated at the ſayde taxation, as is aforeſayde, ſhalbe rated, taxed, and ſet, and the ſumme on him ſet, to be leuied at ſuch place where he and his familie at the tyme of the ſame preſentment to be made, ſhall keepe his houſe or dwellyng, or where he then ſhall be moſt conuerſaunt, abydyng, or reſiaunt, or ſhall haue his moſte reſort at the tyme of the ſayde certificat to be made, and no where els. And that no Commiſſioner for this Subſidie, ſhalbe rated or taxed for his goodes or landes, but in the Shire and other place were he ſhalbe Commiſſioner. And that yf any perſon chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the ſame aſſeſſyng happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he ſhal be knowen: then he to be ſet where he was laſt abydyng in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the ſubſtaunce, value, and other profites of euery perſon, to be knowen by the examination, certificat, or other maner of wiſe as is aforeſayde. And that the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appointed by the Queenes Maieſties Commiſſion or Commiſſions, ſhall after the rate and rates aforeſayd, taxle euery perſon to be ſet rated, and taxed, accordynge to the rate of the ſubſtaunce and value of his landes, goodes, cattelles, and other profites chargeable by this acte, whereby the greateſt and moſte due ſumme or ſummes, accordyng to his moſt ſubſtaunce, by reaſon of this acte, myght or may be ſet, or taxed. And that euery perſon taxed in any Countie or place other then where he is moſt reſiant, or hath his familye, or in any Countie or place other then where he is a Commiſſioner for this Subſidie, yf he be a Commiſſioner, vppon certificat made to the ſayde Court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and ſeales of two Commiſſioners for the Subſidie in the ſame Countie or place where ſuche perſon is moſte reſiaunt, or hath his familie, or where he is a Commiſſioner for the taxation and payment of this Subſidie, teſtifying ſuche his moſte reſiaunce, hauynge of familie, or beynge a Commiſſioner: ſhall be a ſufficient diſcharge for the taxation of that perſon in all other places, and of and for all other ſummes of money vpon ſuche perſon to ſet and taxed, ſaue onlye the taxation made in that Countie or place from whiche ſuche certificat ſhalbe made as is aforeſayde and for the ſumme of money vppon ſuche perſon there aſſeſſed or taxed. And that ſuche certificate, without any plee or other circumſtance, ſhalbe a ſufficient warraunt, aſwell to the Barons & Auditour and Auditours of the ſayde Court of Exchequer, as to all and euery other officers, to whom the alowance therof ſhal appertayn, paying for ſuch diſcharge and alowaunce only .vj. d. and no more.

Prouided alwayes, that euery suche person whiche shall be rated or taxed accordynge to the intent and true meanyng of this acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yereiye value of his landes, tenementes, and other real possessions or profites, at any of the sayde taxations, shall not after be set and taxed for his goodes and cattelles, or other his moueable substaunce at the same taxation, and that he that shalbe set, charged, or taxed for the same Subsidie, for his goodes, cattels, and other mouables, at any of the sayde taxations accordynge to the true meanyng of this acte, shall not after be charged, taxed, or chargeable for his landes, or other real possessions and profites aboue sayd, at the same taxations, nor any of them: nor that any person by any taxation be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set nor taxed at seuerall places by reason of this acte. But if anye person happen to be double set, taxed, or charged, either in one place, or at seuerall place: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, accordynge to the meanyng and intent of this acte: any thyng contayned in this present acte to the contratie, notwithstandyng.

And that it be ordayned and enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauynge two mansions, or two places to resort vnto, or tallyng him selfe household seruaunt, or wayting seruaunt to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lorde or Lady, Maister, or Maistres, be excused vpon his sayinge from the taxes of the sayde subsidie in neither of the places where he may be set or taxed, vnlesse he bryng a certificat in writing from the Commissioners, where that he is so set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remouyng or resortyng to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was taxed, or by reson of any priuiledge by his dwellynge or abydyng in any place, not being forexpressed in this act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any wordes or saiynges: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others, happen to escape from the sayde taxations of this subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed according to the true intente of this act, and that proued by present ment, examination, information, or otherwise, before the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: then euery suche person that by such meanes, or otherwise wyllyngly by couine, or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the sayde taxations or payments aforesayde, or any

of

of them, and shall not be rated, tared and set: shalbe charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he shoulde, might, or ought to haue ben set and tared at by vertue of this acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered, and payde of his goodes and cattels, landes, & tenementes, towards the sayd Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discressions of the Barons, Justices, and Commissioners, before whom he shalbe conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the sayd Commissioners in euery Commission, shall according to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this acte, to set, tare, and lesse euery other Commissioner, ioyned with them in euery suche Commissioner and diuision, and shall also assesse euery assessour within their diuision, for his and their goodes, landes, and other the premisses, as is abouesayde: by the whiche sayde Commission, the sayde Commissioners shall indifferently set, tare, and assesse them selues and the sayd assessours. And that alwell the summes vppon euery of the sayde Commissioners and assessors, so sessed, rated, and tared, as the summes made and presented by the presenters as is abouesayde, shalbe written, certified, set, and estreated, and the estreates thereof to be made vnder other the inhabitauntes of that parties within the limittes of the same Commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied, in like maner as it ought or shoulde haue ben, if the sayde Commissioners had not ben in the sayde Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, & euery estate aboue, shall be charged with their free holde, and value, as is abouesayde, by the Chauncellour, or Lorde Keper of the great Seale of Englande, the vpp Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or one of them, together with other suche persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commaundement shalbe named and appointed, and they to be charged for the sayd seuerall payments of the sayd Subsidie, after the fourme of the sayd graunt, according to the valuation aforesayde. And the summes of and vppon them to be set and tared with the names of the Collectours appointed for the gatheryng & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lorde Chauncellour, or Keper of the great Seale, and Lorde Treasourer, or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shalbe named, as is aforsaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the tares and assesses of the sayde summes, vppon and by the

sayde

sayde assessings and certificat, as is aforesayde, made by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be therevnto appoynted, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay, by the writing estreated of the sayde taxe therof, vnder the seales and signes manuell of the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted, at the least, shall be deliuered vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitauntes, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other officers ioyntly, of Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayde, within their limittes, or to other sufficient persons inhabitauntes of the same onely, by the discretion of the sayd Commissioners, and as the place and parties shall require, as well the particular names and surnames, as the remembraunce of all summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon euery person, as wel man as woman chargeable to this Act, houlholders, and all other inhabitauntes and dwellers within the sayde Parishes, Townes, and places contributorie to this acte of Subsidie. By authoritie of whiche writyng or estreate so deliuered, the sayde officers and other persons, so named and deputed seuerally, shal haue ful power and authoritie by vertue of this acte, immediatly after the deliuerie of the sayde writing or estreate, to demaunde, leuie and gather of euery person therein spetified, the summe & summes in the same writing or estreate compyled: and for none payement therof, to distreyne the same person or persons, so being behynde, by their goods and cattels, and the distresse so taken, to kepe by the spate of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner therof. And if the sayde owner do not pay suche summe of money as shal be taxed by authoritie of this acte within the same. viii. dayes: then the same distresse to be praysed by foure, three, or two of the inhabitauntes where suche distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the sayd Constable, or other Collectors, for the payment of the said money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keping therof, (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse. which said officers & other persons, so deputed to aske, take, gather and leuie the sayde summes, shall aunswere and be charged for the portion only to them assigned and limitted, to be gathered, leuied and compyled in the sayde writyng or estreate so to them, as is aforesayde deliuered, to the vse of oure soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heyres and successours: and the sayd summe in that writing or estreate compyled, to paye vnto the hygh Collector or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the same, in maner and fourme vnder written, therevnto to be named

named and deputed. And the same inhabitaunts and officers, so gathering the same particuler summes, for their collection therof, shall retayne for euery.xx.s. so by them receaued and payde, two pence, and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made to the high Collectour or Collectours.

And be it further enacted by the sayd aucthoritie, that the sayd Commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and busines of the said commission, shal for euery of the same paymentes of the said subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes, in their owne right, of the yerely value of.xl.li. or goods to the value of foure hundred poundes at the least, as he shalbe rated in the subsidie booke, if anye suche be in the saide lymittes: and for want of such so assessed, that those to be appoynted Collectours, that then shalbe rated and taxed in the subsidie booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde, as by theyr discretions shalbe thought good, in Shyres, Rydynges Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, & other whatsoeuer places, aswel within places priuiledged as without, not being foreprised within this acte, to be high Collectours, & to haue the collection and receipt of the said summes, set, & leuiable within the precinct, limit, and bondes, where thei shalbe so limitted & appoynted to be high Collectours. And to euery of the sayde Collectours, so seuerally named, the said commissioners, or two of them at the least, with al speede, and without delay, after the said whole summe of any payment of the sayd subsidie be set by al the limits of the same their commission, or in such limits as the high Collectours shalbe so seuerally assigned: shal vnder their seales & signes manuel, deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of al such persons as were assigned to leuie the said particuler summes, & the summes of euery hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforesayde, with the names & surnames of the persons so chargeable, accordyng to the estreate so first therof made & deliuered, as is aforesaid. And the Collectours so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answere the whole sum comprised in the said estreat limited to his collection, as is aforesaid.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that the sayde Commissioners, hauing aucthoritie by this act to name & nominate the saide high Collectours of the said subsidie: shal immediatly vpon the nomination & election, take by aucthoritie of this present parliament, sufficient recognisaunces, or obligations, without any fee or reward to be payd therfore, of euery

person

person so by them to be named to be high Collector, to be bounden to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be endorsed and made vpon such condition: That is to say, for the collection of the sayde first payment of the said subsidie, that if the said Collector, his heires, or executours, do truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, in the receipt of the saide Exchequer, at or before the saide .xx. day of Nouember next ensuyng, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shal collect and gather, & content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered & collected the same residue: that then the said Recognisaunces or obligations to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second paiment of the said subsidy, vpon condition, that if the said Collectour, his heyres, or executours, do truelye content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the .xx. day of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our lord God. M. D. lxxii. so much of the said summe of money allotted & appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect & gather, and content & paye the residue of his collection & charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered & collected the same residue: that then the saide recognisaunce or obligation to be voyde, or els to stand in full strength and vertue. Which saide seuerall recognisaunces or obligations so taken, the saide Commissioners shall seuerallye certifie & deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the said taxations & rates of the paiments of the said subsidie, at & by the tyme to them prescribed & appoynted by this acte, for the certificat of the sayd seuerall taxations of the sayd subsidie, vpon paine of forfeyture of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for euery Recognisaunce or obligation not certified. And that euery such Collectour, so elected, named, and chosen, vpon request to hym made, shall knowledge & make the said recognisaunce or obligation, vpon lyke paine and forfeiture of .x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And euery Collectour so deputed, hauing the sayd estreate in parchment, as is aforesayd, shal haue aucthoritie by this act to appoynt dayes and places within the circuit of his collection for the paiment of the sayd subsidie to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warnyng by proclamation, or otherwyse, to all the Constables, or other persons or inhabitauntes, hauing the charge of the particuler collection within the Hundredes,

Parishes,

parishes, townes, or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particuler collection of euerye summe, as to them shall apparteyne. And if at the same day & place so limited & prefixed by the said high Collectour, the said constable, officers, & other persons, or inhabitaunts, as is aforesaid, for the said particuler collection assigned & apointed within such hundred, citie, towne, or other place, do not pay vnto the saide high Collectours, the summe within their seuerall hundredes, townes, parishes, & other places, due, & comprised in the sayde estreate therof to them deliuered by the sayd Commissioners, or some of them, as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they haue by any meane receaued (ii. d. of euery pound, for the said particuler collection, as is aforesaide, alwaies to be therof alowed, excepted, & abated:) that then it shalbe lawful to the said high Collectours, & euery of them, & to their assignes, to distrayne euery of the sayde constables, officers, and other inhabitauntes, for the saide seuerall and particuler collection of the saide summes, comprised in the sayd estreate & writing therof to them & euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shal happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpayd, by the goodes & cattels of euerye of them so being behinde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, appraysed, and solde, as is aforesayde, and thereof to take & leuie the summes so then being behind & vnpaide. And the ouerplus commyng of the sale of the said distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appoynted to be a high Collectour or Collectours for the second payment of anye fifteene, tenth, or subsidie graunted by this acte, whiche before that tyme hath ben a Collectour or Collectours for the firste payment of anye parte of the same fyfteene, tenth, or subsidie, vnlesse suche person or persons so to be nominated & appoynted high Collectour or Collectours for the sayde seconde payment, do firste shewe foorth before hym or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his Quietus est, for the discharge of his collection before appoynted to his charge, vppon payne of fourtie poundes to be payde and forfeyted by hym or them that so shall nominate and appoynt anye suche Collectour contrarye to this present acte.

Prouided alwayes that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be anye assessour or Collectour, of or for anye part of the saide subsidie in any place

or

or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the same authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitaunt, or officer, or whatsoeuer person or persons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of any part or portion of the sayde subsidie, by any maner of meanes, according to this acte, or anye person or persons for them selues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factour, or atturney, of or for any other person or persons, of anye goodes and cattels of the owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayde assessing to be made, being out of this realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or of and for the goodes and cattels of any other person or persons of anye corporation, fraternitie, mysterie, or other whatsoeuer comminaltie, being incorporate, or not incorporate, & all persons hauing in their rule, gouernaunce, & custodie, any goodes or cattels at the tyme of the saide assessing, or anye of them to be made, or which for anye cause, for & by collection, or for hym selfe, or for anye other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernaunce, or custodie of anye goodes or cattels, of any other person or persons, Corporation, Comminaltie, Fraternitie, Guild, or Mysterie, or anye suche other like, or as factour, deputie, or atturney, of or for any person: shalbe tared, rated, valued, and set, to any summe or summes, by reason of this act, and after the taration or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or departe from the place where he was so tared & set, or his goodes or cattels be so eloyned, or in suche priuie & couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other writinges from the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therevnto appoynted by the sayde commission as is aforesayde, can, ne maye leuie the same summe or summes comprysed within the same estreates by distresse within the tymittes of their collection, as is aforesayde, or cannot sell suche distresse or distresses as be taken for anye of the sayde paymentes, before the tyme tymitted to the hygh Collectour for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receypte: then vppon relation thereof, with due examination, by the othe or examination of suche person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receypte and collection of the same before the sayde Commissioners, or as manye of them as by the sayde commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, where such person or persons, or other, as is aforesayd, their goodes and cattels, were set and tared, and vppon playne certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell

UMI

aswell of the dwellyng place, names, and summes of the sayd persons of whom the sayde summes can not be leuied and had, as is aforesayde: then aswell the Constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the sayd particuler collection against the hygh Collectours, as the hygh Collectour vpon his accompt and oth in the sayde Exchequer, to be discharged thereof, and proces to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the sayde Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the sayd Exchequer, against such person, his heyres, or executours, so beyng behinde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners to whom any suche declaration of the premisses shall be made in fourme aforesayde from tyme to tyme, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to direct their precept or preceptes, vnto the sayde person or persons, charged with any summe, of, for, and vppon any suche person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, or to anye Sheriffe, Stewarde, Bayliffe, or other whatsoeuer officer, minister, person or persons, of suche place or places where any suche person or persons so owyng suche summe or summes shall haue landes and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or reall possessions, goodes, and cattelles, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heyres, executours, or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernaunce, or disposition of anye goodes, cattels, landes, or tenementes, or other hereditamentes, which ought or may by this acte lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, whereof suche summe or summes which by any suche person or persons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of suche commission where suche person or persons was and were taxed, or without, in anye place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, Marches, or Territories. By whiche precept, aswell suche person or persons shalbe charged to leuie suche money, as the officers of the place or places where suche distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to distrayne euery suche person indebted, charged and chargeable by this acte, or his executours, or administratours of his goodes and cattelles, his gardians, factours, deputies, lessees, farmours, & assignes, and all other persons, by whose handes, or out of whose landes anye suche persons shoulde haue rent, fee, annuitie, or other profite, or whiche at the tyme of the sayde assessing shall haue goodes or cattelles, or any other thyng moueable, of any such person or persons beyng indebted, or owyng such summe. And the distresse so taken, cause to be kept, appraysed, & solde, in lyke maner and fourme as is aforesayde for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be tar-

ed to the sayde subsidie, and beyng sufficient to distrayne within the lymittes of the Collectours inhabitauntes, or other officers, charged with, or for the same summes, so vppon them to be tared. And if any such distresse for none payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the saide persons charged and assigned to leuie the same: the persons so charged for the leuie of any suche summes by distresse, shal perceaue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmour, Tenant, Gardian, Factour, or other whatsoeuer person, being distrained, or otherwise charged for paiment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this acte, shalbe of suche summe or summes of hym or them to leuied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of paiment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goodes & cattels as he that is so distrayned had in his custodie & gouernaunce, agaynst hym or them that shalbe so tared & set: any graunt, or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstanding.

And if anye suche person that shalbe so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes sufficient wherby he or his tenauntes and Farmours may be distrayned, or haue aliened, eloyned, or hid his goodes & cattels, wherby he should or might be distrayned, in such maner that such goodes and cattels shall not be knowen or found, so that the summe, set or by him to be payde in the said fourme, shal, ne can be conueniently leuied: then vppon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as manye of them as by the sayde Commission shalbe therunto appoynted, where suche person or persons was tared & set, by the othes of him or them that shalbe charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: the same Commissioners shall make a precept, in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take, and arrest the body of suche person or persons that ought to pay the sayde summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with and for the sayde summe & summes: and them so taken, safelye to keepe in prison, within the Shyre or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken & attached, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprise, vntil he hath payd the same summe or summes, that such person for hym selfe, or for any other by this act shalbe chargeable, or ought to be charged withal: And also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shal execute such precept. xx.d. And that euerye officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, do his true diligence, and execute the same vppon euery person so beyng indebted, vppon payne to forfeyte to the Queenes Maiestie for euery defaulte in that behalfe. xx.s. And that no keeper

per of any Gayle, from his Gayle suffer any suche person to go at large by lettyng to bayle, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payde his sayd debt, & the sayde xx.d. for the sayde arrest, vppon payne to forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie. xl.s. and the same Gayler to paye vnto the Queenes Maiestie the double value, aswel of the rate which the said person so imprysoned was tared at, as of the sayde xx.d. for the fees. And like proces and remedie, in lyke fourme shalbe graunted by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appoynted, at like information of euerye person or persons, being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons, by reason of the sayde subsidie, and not therof payde, but wilfullye withdrawen, ne the same leuiable within the lymittes where such persons were thereunto tared. And if the summe or summes, beyng behynde vnpayde by anye person or persons, as is aforesayde, be leuied and gathered by force of the sayde proces to be made by the same Commissioners: or if in default or for lacke of payment therof, the person or persons so owyng the sayde summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners, to be made, as is aforesaid, be committed to prison in fourme aboue-said: that then the said Commissioners which shall awarde suche processe, shall make certificate thereof in the sayde Exchequer, of that shalbe done in the premisses, in the Tearme next folowyng after suche summe or summes of money so beyng behynde shalbe leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for none payment of the same committed to prison.

And if it happen any of the sayde Collectours to be assigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborow, Bursholder, Bayliffe, or anye other officer or minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or anye of them, in the reasonable request to them made by the sayd Commissioners, for execution of the sayd Commission: or if any of the officers or other persons do refuse that to them shall apparteyne and belong to do, by reason of anye precepte to him or them to be directed, or anye reasonable commaundement, instaunce, or request, touching the premisses, or other default in any appearaunce, or collection to make: or if any person being suspect, or not to be indifferently tared, as is aforesayde, do refuse to be examined, according to the tenour of this acte, before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto assigned, as is aforesayde: or wil not appeare before the same Commissioners, vppon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistaunce or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to be taken for any parcell of the said

ſubſidie, or commit anye mysbehauiour in anye maner of wyse contraye to this acte, or commit anye wilfull omission, or other whatsoeuer wylfull not doyng, or misdoyng contrarye to the tenour of this act or graunt: the same Commissioners, and euerye number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaste, vppon probable knowledge of any suche misdemeanours had, by information, or examination, shall and may set vpon euery suche offendour, for euery such offence, in name of a fine by the same offendour to be forfeited, fourtie shillinges, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners.

And further the same Commissioners, and euerye number of them, or two of them at the leaste, shal haue auctoritie by this present acte, to punishe euery suche offendour by imprysonment, there to remayne, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient: the sayde fynes, if anye suche be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuied and payde by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde subsidie, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayde subsidie, in anye suche maner, as if the sayde fynes had ben set and taxed vppon the sayde offendours for the sayde subsidie.

It is also enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present parliament, that euerye of the sayde hygh Collectours, whiche shal accompte for anye parte of the sayde subsidie in the sayde Exchequer, vppon their seuerall accomptes to be yeelded, shalbe alowed at euerye of the sayde paymentes of the sayde subsidie, for euerye pound lymitted to his collection, whereof any suche Collectour shalbe charged and yeelde accompt sixe pence, as parcell of their charge: That is to say, of euerye pounde thereof for suche person as then haue had the particuler collection in the townes and other places, as is aforesayd, specified in his collection, two pence. And other two pence of euery pounde thereof, euery of the sayde cheefe Collectours, or their accomptauntes, to retayne to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in & about the premisses. And .ii.d. of euery pounde residue to be deliuered, alowed, and paide, by the sayde Collectours so beyng thereof alowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take vppon them the businesse and labour, for and about the premisses: That is to say, euerye Collectour to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering of the wrytynges, of and for the sayde subsidie, where the sayde Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for the expences of the said Commissioners so takyng vpon them

the

the sayde bulynesse and labour of their Clarkes wrytyng the sayde preceptes and extractes for the sayde collections, the same last two pence of euerye pounde to be diuided amongst the saide Commissioners, hauing regarde to their labour and busi-nesse, taken by them and their sayde Clarkes in and about the premisses. ¶ For the whiche parte so to the sayde Commissioners attainyng, the sayde Commissioners. vi. d. iiii. iii. or two, or as many of them as shalbe therevnto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerallye for his and their sayde parte, may haue his remedie against the sayde Collectour or Collectours, whiche thereof ben and myght haue ben alowed, by action of debt, in whiche the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neither protection, neyther Iniunction, or essoigne shalbe alowed. And that no person nowe beyng of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, or any Commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collectour or Subcollectour, or presentour of the said subsidie, or of anye parte thereof, nor no Comissioners shalbe compelled to make anye presentment or certificate, other then in the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, of, for, or concerning the sayde subsidie, or anye parte thereof. And likewyse that no other person that shalbe named or assigned to be Commissio-ners in any place, to & for the execution of this acte of subsidie, be, or shalbe assigned or named head Collectours, of anye of the paymentes of the sayde subsidie, neyther of any parte thereof. And that euerye suche person or persons, whiche shalbe named and appoynted as is aforesayde, to be head Collectours, in and for the firste payment of this subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, or for any parte thereof. And the sayde Collectours whiche shalbe assigned for the collection of the sayde subsidie, or for any parte thereof, and euery of them, be, and shalbe acquited & discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of euerye other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or elswhere, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment, or accomptes, or any thyng concernyng the same to be asked. And that if anye person receaue or take anye fees, rewardes, or pleasures of any suche accomptaunt: that then he shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery peny or value of euery penye so taken, fyue shillynges, & suffer imprysonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the sayde sub-sidies (as is aforesayde) had or made, & the sayd extractes ther-

of in parchemente, vnto the Collectour, in maner and fourme
before rehearled, delyuered, the sayde Commissioners whiche
shall take vppon them the execution of this acte, within the ly-
mittes of their commission, by their agreementes, shall haue
meetyng together, at which meetyng, euerye of the sayde Com-
missioners whiche then shall haue taken vpon them the execu-
tion of anye parte of the sayde Commission, shall by hym selfe,
or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bryng forth vn-
to the said Commissioners, named in the sayd commission, the
certificate and presentmente made before hym and suche other
Commissioners as were limitted with him in one limit, so that
the same certificate may be accompted and cast with the other
certificate of the other lymittes within the same commission:
and then the sayd Commissioners, and euery number of them,
vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, if anye be in lyfe, or their
executours, or administratours of their goodes if they then be
dead, shall ioyntly and seuerallye, as they were diuided within
their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion, make one
or seuerall wrytinges indented, conteynyng in it aswell the
names of the sayde Collectours, by the Commissioners for such
collection and accomptes in the Exchequer, and paymente in
the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seue-
rall summes wrytten vnto euery suche Collectours, to receaue
the said subsidie. And also all fines, amerciamentes, and other
forfaytures, if anye suche by reason of this acte happen to be
within the precincte & limit of their commission, to be certified
into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer by the sayde
Commissioners: In whiche wrytyng or wrytynges indented, so
to be certified, shalbe plainely declared and expressed the whole
and entire summe or summes of the sayde subsidie, seuerallye
limitted to the collection of the sayde Collectours, seuerallye
deputed and assigned to the collection of the saide summes, so
that none of the sayde Collectours so certified in the sayde Ex-
chequer, shalbe compelled there to accompt, or to be charged, but
only to & for the summe limitted to his collection, & not to, or for
any summe limitted to the collection of his felowe, but euery of
them shalbe seuerally charged for their parte limitted to their
collection. And if the saide Commissioners ioyned in one com-
mission, among them selues in that matter can not agree, or if
any of them be not redie, or refuse to make certificat with other
of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commissio-
ners maye make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayde,

of

of their seuerall lymittes or seperations of Collectours with-
in the lymittes of their commission, vppon and in the Hun-
dredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or suche other
lyke diuisions, within their sayde seuerall lymittes of their
commission, as the places there shal requyre to be seuered and
diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good,
to make diuisions of their lymittes or collections, for the seue-
rall charges of the same Collectours, so that alway one Col-
lectour shalbe charged and accompte for his parte to hym to be
lymitted, onlye by hym selfe, and not for anye summe lymitted
to the parte of anye of his fellowes, and the charges of euerye
of the Collectours to be set and certified seuerally vppon them.
And euery suche Collectour, vppon his accompte and payment
of the summe of money limitted within his collection, to be
seuerally by hym selfe acquited and discharged in the saide Ex-
chequer, without paying anye maner fees or rewardes to anye
person or persons for the same, vppon the payne and penaltie
saide aboue sayde, and not to be charged for any portion of anye
other Collectour. And if any commissioner, after he hath taken
certificate of them, that as is aforesayde shall before any suche
Commissioner be examined, and the summes rated & set, and
the bookes and wrytings thereof being in his handes, or if any
Collectour or other person, charged with anye receipte of anye
part of the sayd subsidie, or any other person, tared or otherwise
by this acte charged with and for any parcell of the sayd subsi-
die, or with any other summes, fine, amerciament, penaltie, or
other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioner, Collec-
tour, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, haue executed, ac-
complished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that which to e-
uery such person shall appartayne or belong to do, according to
this act: then the executours & heires of euery such person, & al
other sealed of any lands or tenementes that any such person,
beyng charged by this act, & deceasing before he be discharged
therof, or any other to his vse, only had of estate of inheritance,
at the time that anye suche person was named Commissioner,
Collectour, or otherwise charged with & for any maner of thing
to be done, satisfied, or paide, by reason of this act. And al those
that haue in their possessions or handes any goodes, catteis, tene-
tes, or other things that were to any such person or persons at
the time of his death, or any landes or tenements that were the
same persons at the tyme he was (as is aforesayde) charged by
this acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to do, and

accomplish

plishe to do, in euerye cale as the same person so beyng charged shoulde haue done, & myght haue ben compelled to do, if he had ben in playne lyfe, after suche rate of the landes and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Collectour, as the partie shall haue in his hande. And yf the sayde Commissioners, for caules reasonable them mouyng, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayde: then the sayde person or persons that shall fyrst ioyne together, or he that shall fyrst certifie the sayde wrytyng indented, as is aforesayde, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that commission, whereuppon suche wrytynges shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tythinges, or other places, to, and among such Commissioners of the same commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, aswell of, and for the sayde subsidie, tared, or set, of or within the sayde Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to hym or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the said first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties, or other forfeitures, if anye happen to be within the same lymits, wherof the same wrytynges shalbe certified, & after such wryting indented, whiche, as is aforesaide, shalbe certified, and not conteine in it the whole & full summes, set and tared within the lymittes of the same commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of paiment of the saide subsidie, shall certifie into the sayde Exchequer, by their writing or wrytinges indented, to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limitted for the said subsidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties, & forfeytures, with the names of the Hundredes, wardes, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned: or els by their sayde wryptinges indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable caules for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate, of and for the said subsidie, fynes, amerciamentes, and other forfeitures growing or set, by reason of the caules of their lettes, or of their non certifiyng, as is abouesayde: or els in default thereof, proces to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, againste the sayde Commissioners, and euerye of them, not makyng certificate, as is aforesayd, by the discretion of the Treasurer, or Barons of the saide Exchequer.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the inhabitauntes of the parishe of Saint Martin, called Stampforde Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough & Towne of Stampford, in the South part of the water there, called Welland, whiche hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of this present subsidie, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and successours: shalbe assessed, rated, and tared for this tyme, by such Commissioners which shalbe appoynted for the taring, rating, and selling of such subsidie or tare within the countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this tyme contributorie, and pay the sayd subsidie to the Collectour or Collectours which shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the sayde Borough and towne of Stampforde.

Prouided alwaies, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that al & euery person and persons, hauing manours, landes, tenementes, & other hereditamentes, chargeable to the payment of the subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this act, and also hauyng spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayde Maiestie by the graunte made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Conuocation, & ouer this, hauing substaunce in goodes and cattels chargeable by this said acte: that then if any of the said person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, & tared for the sayde manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and tared for his or their goodes and cattelles: that then he or they shalbe only charged by vertue of this act for his & their said manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, & spirituall possessions, or only for his sayde goodes and cattelles, the best therof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not be charged for bothe, or double charged for anye of them: anye thing in this acte conteyned to the contrarye in any wyse, notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of subsidie, nor any thyng therin conteyned, in any wyse extend to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers in Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or anye of them, of, for, or concernyng anye manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, whiche the sayd inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees, or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for their attendaunce and doyng seruice to our Soueraigne Ladie in Irelande, Jerneley, and Garneley, or in anye

of

of them: any thyng in this p̄sent acte to the contrarye in anye wyse, notwithstandyng.

P̄ouided also, that this p̄sent acte of subsidie, ne any thyng therein conteyned, extend to any of the Englishe inhabitauntes or reliauntes in any of the Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne, and the Bysshoprichе of Durham, nor to anye of them, of, for, or concernyng anye manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or anye other to their vse, haue within the sayde Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne, or the Bysshoprichе of Durham, or anye of them, or of, for, or concernyng anye fees or wages whiche anye of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for their attendaunce & doyng seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the saide Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, and the Bysshoprichе of Durham, or any of them, to, or for the said taxing, leuiyng, gathering, or payment: but that the Englishe inhabitauntes and reliauntes, and euerye of them, of the sayde Counties, Bysshoprichе, and Townes, and euerye of them, shalbe of and from the sayde subsidie, and euerye parcell thereof, for their manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattels, lying and beyng in the sayd Counties, Townes, and Bysshoprichе, or any of them, vtterly acquited and discharged: anye thyng in this p̄sent acte before rehearsed to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

P̄ouided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble p̄progenitours, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, of anye maner of liberties, p̄riuiledges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of any suche graunte of subsidies, whiche be at this p̄sent tyme in force and vayleable: shal remaine good and effectual to the sayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, according to the purportes thereof, though the inhabitauntes of the same shall vpon the great and waightie consideration of the graunt aboue said, be for this graunt charged, & contributorie, in like maner, fourme, and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, which be not in any wyse p̄riuileged, but be by this acte charged.

P̄ouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctho̅ritie afore sayde, that no Orphant, or Infant, within the age of .xxi. yeres, borne within anye of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shalbe

charged

charged to any payment of this subsidie for his or her goodes and cattels, to hym or her left or bequeathed: anye thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this act, nor any thing therin conteined, shal not extend to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hostel within the Uniuersities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or anye of them, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Bythoppe Wickham, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Eaton nert Windsor, or to the landes, tenementes, or reuenues onely assigned or appoynted for the sustentation and lyuyng of the poore Knyghtes, founded in the castle or Colledge of Windsor, by our late louerayne lorde king Henry the eyght, or to any the goodes or cattels of the sayde Knyghtes, or anye of them, or to the goodes or landes of anye common free Grammer schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goodes of any reader, schoolemaister, or scholer, or any graduate reliaunt or remaynyng for study, without fraude or couin, within anye of the sayde Uniuersities and Colledges, or townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or suburbes of the same, or anye of them, or to anye their seruauntes daily attendaunt vpon any of them, nor to the goodes of anye officer, minister, almes man, or seruauntes belongyng to any of the sayde Uniuersities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostelles, and dwellyng and reliaunt within the sayd Uniuersities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the saide townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and suburbes of the same, without fraude or couin: nor to the goodes and landes of anye Hospitall, Mealondue, or Spittlehouse, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and releefe of poore people: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary in anye wyse, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also that the sayde graunt of subsidie, or anye thyng therein conteyned, do not in any wyse extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or reliauntes at this present tyme within the fyue portes corporate, or to anye of their members incorporate or vnited to the same fyue portes, or to anye of the same fyue portes, of or for any part or parcel of the sayde summes graunted in this parliament, of the sayd inhabitauntes nowe reliaunt, or any of them, to be tared, set, asked, leuied, or paide: but the sayde inhabitauntes and reliauntes in the sayde fyue portes, and their members, be, and shalbe of and from the sayde graunt & payment of the sayde subsidie during their reliauncie there, and no longer, clearly acquited & discharged: any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present acte had or made to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Pro-

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuch as the inhabitauntes and dwellers within the Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnour, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, and Carnaruan, be at this present tyme charged and chargeable with the payments of diuers and seuerall subsidies, lately graunted to the Queenes hyghnesse, and yet vnpayde: Be it therefore ordayned and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte of subsidie, or any thing therein contayned, shall not extend to charge any of the inhabitauntes and dwellers within anye of the sayde Counties of Penbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Mongomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, & Carnaruan, with this present subsidie, or any of the paymentes thereof graunted by this acte, vntill the last day for them appoynted for the paymente of the last subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie be fully expired. And that then the first paymente of the sayd subsidie graunted by this present acte, shalbe by them made at the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, at, or before the first day of Nouember next folowyng after the sayde last day appoynted for the payment of the last subsidie: and the second paymente of this subsidie, to be made at the sayde receypt of the Exchequer, before the first day of June then next folowyng.

Prouided also, that the sayde graunte of subsidie, and two fyfteenes and tenthes, do not in anye maner of wyse extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes and resiauntes at this present tyme within the liberties of Romney marshe, of or for any parte of the sayd summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the sayd inhabitauntes nowe resiauntes, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuied, or payde, but that the sayde inhabitauntes and nowe resiauntes of Romney marshe aforesayde, and euerye of them, be, and shalbe of and from the sayde graunte and payment of the sayde subsidie and fyfteenes and tenthes, duryng their resiauncie there, and not longer, acquited and discharged: any matter or whatsoeuer thyng in this present acte made or had to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Reginæ Elizabethe.

An Acte of the Queenes Maiesties moſt gratious generall and free pardon.

THE Queenes moſte excellent Maieſtie, well vnderſtandyng the great good wyll and faythfull heartes of all her louyng and obedient ſubiectes towardes her hyghneſſe, aſwell for the good gouernaunce, as alſo for the defence of this her Realme at all tymes: and nowe perceauyng that the ſame her louyng ſubiectes, haue many wayes fallen into the daunger of diuers forfaytures, and penalties of the lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, hath therefore thought it conuenient to extend her merry and clemencie towardes her ſayd obedient ſubiectes, with her liberal and free pardon: and thereby to diſcharge ſome part of ſuche great paynes, penalties, and forfaytures, wherewith her ſayde ſubiectes ſtande nowe burdened and charged, truſtyng aſſuredly, that from henceforth her ſayde louyng ſubiectes wyll continue in all good obedience, and faythfulneſſe towardes her Maieſtie, and hereafter ſo to obey the good lawes and ſtatutes of this Realme, as to them of ryght and duetie apparteyneth.

And therefore her Maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by thauctheritie of this preſent Parliament, in maner & fourme folowyng: that is to ſay, That all and euery her ſayde ſubiectes, aſwell ſpirituall as temporall, of this her hyghneſſe Realme of England, Wales, the Iſles of Jerneſey and Garneſey, & the towne of Barwicke, the heires ſucceſſours, executours, and adminiſtratours of them, and euery of them, and all and ſinguler bodyes in any maner of wyſe corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlettes, and Tithinges, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour & ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhalbe by auctheritie of this preſent Parliament acquited, pardoned, releaſed, and diſcharged, againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heyres and ſucceſſours, and euery of them, of all maner of treaſons, felonies, robberies, offences, contemptes, alienations without licence, treſpaſſes, intruſions, entrees, wronges, deceiptes, miſdemeanours, forfaytures, penalties, and ſummes of money, paynes of death, paynes corporall, and pecuniarie, and generally of al other thyngs, cauſes, quarrels, ſuites, iudgementes, and executions in this preſent Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which may be, or can be by her highneſſe in any wyſe or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the .xiiii. day of Februarye laſt paſt, in this preſent .xiii. yere of her moſte gratious

raigne, to euerye or any of her sayde subiectes, bodyes corporate, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridynges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Tillages, and Tithinges, or any of them.

And also the Queenes hyghnes is contented that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, to euery of her sayde subiectes, bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, in and agaynst all thynges whiche be not hereafter in this present acte excepted & forepriſed, as the same pardon shoulde haue ben, if all offences, contemptes, forfaitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgementes, executions, penalties, and all other thynges not hereafter in this acte excepted and forepriſed, had ben particulerly, singulerly, specially and playnely named, rehearsed, and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names in theyr kindes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and tearmes thereunto requisite to haue ben put in, and expressed in this present acte of free pardon. And that her sayde subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres, executours, or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayd bodyes corporate, and others before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be nor shalbe sued, vexed, or inquieted in theyr bodies, goodes, chattels, landes, or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfayture, trespasse, offence, or any other thyng suffered, done, or committed before the sayde .xiiii. day of February, agaynst her hyghnesse, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or statutes: but only for such matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions of this present act hereafter mentioned, and for none other: any statute or statutes, lawes, customes, or vsages heretofore had, made, or vsed to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

And the Queenes hyghnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by auctoritie of this present Parliament graunteth, and freelye geueth to euery of her sayde subiectes, and to euerye of the sayde bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, and euerye of them, all goodes, cattelles, debtes, fines, issues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaytures, and summes of money by any of them forfayted, whiche to her hyghnesse do or shoulde belong or appartéyne, by reason of any offence, contempte, trespasse, entree, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarrell, suffered, done, or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayde fourteenth day of Februarye, whiche be not hereafter in this present acte playnely forepriſed and excepted. And that all and euery the Queenes sayde subiectes, and al and singuler bodyes corporate, & other before rehearsed, may by him or them selfe, or by his or theyr deputie or deputies, or by his or theyr atturney or atturneyes, according to the lawes of this Realme, pleade and minister this present act of free pardon for his or theyr discharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this present act pardoned, discharged, geuen, or graũted, without any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing

or

or entrie of the iudgement, or other cause concerning such plee, writing, or entrie, but only .xvi.d. to be payde to the officer or clarke that shal enter the plee, matter, or iudgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe: anye statute, vsage, or custome to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And furthermore the Queenes highnesse is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by thauctheritie of this present Parliament, that hersaid free pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearsed, shalbe reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, alowed, and taken in all maner of courtes of her highnesse, and els where, as well in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and forepriles specified in this present acte, as in al and singuler other clauses, wordes, and sentences, mentioned and rehearsed in the sayde free pardon, most beneficially and auayleably to all and singuler her saide subiectes, bodyes corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, successours, or executours, or by her, or any their general atturney or atturneys, or by any person or persons for her highnelle, or any of her heyres, successours, or executours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady by the auctheritie of this present Parliament, that yf any officer, or Clarke of any of her highnesse courtes, comonly called the Kinges Benche, Chauncerie, and Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other officer or Clarke of any other of her courtes within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present session of Parliament, make out or write out anye maner of writtes or other processe, or any extreates, summons, or other preceptes, whereby any of the saide subiectes, or any of the saide bodyes corporate, or other before rehearsed, or any of them, shalbe in any wyse arrested, attached, distrayned, summoned, or otherwyse vexed, inquieted, or greeued in his or their bodyes, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattels, or in anye of them, for, or because of any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this acte of free pardon: or yf any Sheriffe or Excheatour, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bailiffe or other officer, by colour of his or their office, or other wayes, after the saide last day of this present session of Parliament, do leuie, receaue, take, or withholde any thing pardoned or discharged by this acte: that then euery suche person so offendyng, and thereof lawfully condempned, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so greeued or offended, treble damages, besides all costes of the suites, and shall also forfayte and lose to the Queenes Maiestie for euerye such default .x.li. And neuertheleſſe, all and singuler such writtes, processe, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present acte of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyd and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepriſed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of hygh treasons, committed or done by any person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynſt the Queenes moſt royall person,

and al conspiracies and confederacies trayterously had, committed, or done by any person or persons agaynst the Queenes Maiesties person.

And also excepted all and all maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parties beyonde the seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: and all suites, punishmentes, executions, paynes of death, forfaytures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted.

And also excepted and forprised out of this generall and free pardon, al and every piracie and robberie done vpon the seas.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treasons, and wylfull poysoninges, done by anye person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the same offences, or any of them, before the saide offences committed: and all and euery robberie done vpon or to any person or persons in any dwelling house or houses in the day time, or in the night time: and all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the high way, or els where: and all and singuler accessaries of or to any suche robberie, before the said robberie committed.

And also excepted all rapes and carnall rauishmentes of women, and all wylfull escapes, al well of traytours & felons, as also of Clarkes attaynted.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all persons now attaynted or outlawed of or for any treason, petie treason, murther, wylfull poysonyng, or robberie.

And also excepted al and euery maner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goodes or cattels, or the illues, rentes, reuenues, or profites of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any traytour, murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarkes, being persons attaynted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them: and also all goodes & catteles forfayted to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any treaō or felonie heretofore cōmitted.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al maner of intrusions, had, made, or done, by any person or persons, in or vpon any the manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our Soueraigne Lady ỹ Queene, and the takyng of any of the rentes, illues, and profites of the same manours, landes, or tenementes of our sayde Soueraigne Lady: and also all suites and impetitions for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes wardes landes, or in the wardes landes of any of the Queenes committes: and also all and euery fine and fines for the single and double value of the mariage or mariages of all & euery the Queenes wardes, at any time growen to the Queenes Maiestie, or anye her noble progenitours.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, al rauishmentes and wrongfull taking or withholding of anye of the Queenes wardes, or wardes landes, at any time cummen or growen to the Queenes handes, or that by reason of any warde ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and that yet is not discharged.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament,

Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered or ought to sue liuerie out of our saide Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes handes, of or for any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatsoeuer they be, shal sue his or their liuerie and liueries out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in like manour and fourme as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, yf this acte had neuer ben had ne made: Any article, thing or thinges in this present acte of generall and free pardon comprised and specified to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this generall and free pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present session of this present Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Fleete, and all persons put to execution before the sayde last day.

And also excepted out of this general and free pardon, al and euery such person and persons, which sithens the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties raigne haue fled out of this Realme of Englande, or anye other the Queenes dominions for any offence of high treason, petie treason, or misprision of treason.

And also except all such persons as be fledde & gone out of this Realme, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this Realme without the Queenes Maiesties licence: and also all such persons as haue obteyned and had lycence to depart the Realme for a certayne time, and nowe do abyde out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse, after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, all and euery such person and persons, as before the said .xiiii. day of Februarie haue ben committed to the custodie and safe keping of any other person or persons out of any ordinarie prison, by the Queenes Maiesties expresse order and commaundement, and which the last day of this present session of this Parliament be remayning and continuing in such custodie and keping.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al and euery concealementes, and wrongful deteynementes of any custome or subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, & al accomptes and suites to be had, made, or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singuler accomptes, of al and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, Fifteene, Beneuolence, Mise, Loane, or Contribution: and al accomptes of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes highnesse, or to her most noble father kyng Henry the eyght, or to king Edward the sixth, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heyres, executours, and administratours of euery suche person that ought to accompt for al thinges touching only the same accompt: and al and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and all vntrue accomptes, & al impetitions, suites, demaundes, & executiõs, which can or may be had of or for any accompt or accomptes, or any arrerages of ỹ same.

And also except al inclosures & decayes of houses of husbandry, & the conuerting of any land frõ tillage to pasture, made, done, cõmitted, or permitted contrary to the fourme and effect of any statute or statutes heretofore made.

And

And also excepted and forprised out of this free pardon, all issues, fines, and amerciamentes, affered, taxed, set, extreated, or entred, severally or particularly, touching or concerning any person or persons.

And also excepted and forprised out of this free pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singuler moniers, and other officers, minters, or workemen, of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties mintes within this Realme, or any other her dominions, and al impetitions and punishmentes for the same.

And also excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and al homages, reliefe and relieues, rentes seruices, rentes charges, rentes seckes, and the arrerages of the same, not done or payde to the Queenes highnesse.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her noble progenitours by way or meane of Subsidie, Fifteene, Benevolence, or contribution, or by any of the same wayes or meanes.

And also excepted out of this pardon all debtes, whiche were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the moste noble kyng of famous memorie King Henry the seuenth, or to King Henry the eyght, king Edwarde the sixth, or to the late Queene Marie, or to anye person or persons to any of their vses, by any condemnation, recognisaunce, obligation, or otherwyse, other then such debtes as are due vpon any obligation or recognisaunce forfayted before the sayde .xiiii. day of Februarie for non apparaunce in any court, or other place, or for not keping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour, which by this free pardon be and shalbe clearely pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forprised out of this pardon all and singuler penalties, forfaytures, and summes of money, being due or accrewed to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any statute, or statutes: which forfaitures, penalties, and summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt by any iudgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offendour or offendours.

And also except all penalties and forfaytures, whereof there is any verdict in any suite geuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfaytures and other penalties and profites now due to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, contempt, or other acte, had, suffered, committed, or done, contrary to any acte, statute, or statutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, whereof any action, byll, playnt, or information is sued, exhibite, or now depending in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, or whereof the Queenes highnesse by her byll signed, or otherwyse heretofore hath made any gyft or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, al offences of periurie and subornation of witnesses: and all offences of forging or counterfeyting of any false deedes, escriptes, or wrytinges, and all procuring or counselyng of any such counterfeyting or forging to be had or made.

And

And alſo excepted all penalties, forfaytures, and titles of condition, accrewed or growen to the Queenes Maieſtie by reaſon of the breache or not performyng of any couenaunt or condition.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euery offence and offences touchyng or concernyng the carying, ſendyng, or conueying ouer the ſea, or out of this Realme, of any golde, ſiluer, ie wels, or any coyne of golde or ſyluer, contrary to the lawes or ſtatutes of this Realme, vnleſſe it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And alſo except out of this pardon all great riottes, at the doyng wherof hath ben aboue the number of twelue perſons, and whereof there is nowe anye byll of complaynt or ſuite dependyng before the Queenes Maieſties counſell in the Starre chaumber.

And alſo except al extortions, oppreſſions, and wrongfull and compulſarie takyng of any money, goodes or cattels, of any perſon or perſons by colour of any writ or writs, proces, commiſſion or commiſſions.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that it ſhalbe lawful to al and euery clarke, and other officer of any the queenes courtes, to awarde and make writtes of Capias vt legatum, at the ſuite of the partie playntife, againſt ſuche perſons outlawed, as be pardoned by this acte, to the intent to compell the defendaunt and defendauntes to make aunſwere to the playntiffe or playntiffes, at whoſe ſuite he or they were outlawed. And that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a writte of Scire facias againſt the partie or parties at whoſe ſuite he or they were ſo outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe ſhalbe alowed to him that is outlawed.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all ſuche perſons as be alredy attainted or condemned of or for anye rebellion, or leuiyng of warre, or of or for any conſpiracie of any rebellion, or leuiyng of warre within this Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, and al ſuch perſons as be nowe in priſon, and were committed for ſuſpition of anye rebellion, or conſpiracie of any rebellion.

And alſo except out of this pardon, all ſuche perſons as haue offended in any conſpiracie in the late intended rebellion in the Countie of Northfolke.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaide, that no perſon which hath offended in the late rebellion committed in the northy partes of this Realme, and which haue or at the tyme of his ſayde offence committed had any landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, of the cleare yerely value of .b.li. or aboue, of any eſtate of inheritaunce or free holde, ſhall in any wyſe take any benefite or aduauntage of this general and free pardon, vntill ſuch tyme as ſuch offender for his ſaide offences ſhall ſubmit hym ſelfe before the Lorde Preſident, or vice Preſident of the Queenes Maieſties Counſell eſtablyſhed in the North partes, and three other of her Maieſties counſell there, and then abyde and ſtande to ſuch order and direction, as the ſayde Lorde Preſident or vice Preſident, with three

of

of the said counsel shal take with the said offender, for the paiment of some fine to the Queenes Maiesties vse. And yet neuertheles, after euery such submission and order so had and taken, then euery such offender shall and may receaue and enioy the full force, aduauntage, and benefite of this generall pardon in euery behalfe: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary thereof, notwithstandyng.

A Table of certayne actes

passed. Anno, xiii. Reginæ Elizabethe, and not Printed.

1 An act to make the Rüer of Welland Nauigable.
2 An act to make free Denizen Peregrine Bertye borne beyonde the seas.
3 An act for the Towne of Southampton.
4 An act for the Towne of Bristowe.
5 An act for the towne of Lostwithiel in Cornwal.
6 An act touchyng William Shelfington Esquire.
7 An acte for Morrice Rodney Esquire.
8 An acte for the restitution in blood of Sir Thomas Wyats chyldren.
9 An acte for the incorporation and vniting of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, in Dorset Shire.
10 An act for the restitution in blood of Henry Brereton Esquire.
11 An act for the Incorporation of both the Vniuersities.
12 An acte for the assuraunce of certayne landes to the Lorde Barckley, and Lady Katherine his wyfe.
13 An acte touchyng John Tirrel Esquire.

¶ *God saue the Queene.*

Imprinted at London in Powles Churchyard by Richarde Iugge and Iohn Cawood, Printers to the Queenes Maiestie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.

Thomas Dawby this boke